A GUIDE

TO

THE RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST RESTRICTIONS ACTS, 1920 AND 1923

A Complete Exposition of the Acts

BY

W. E. WILKINSON, LL.D. (Lond.)

A Solicitor of the Supreme Court

THIRD EDITION

LONDON

THE SOLICITORS' LAW STATIONERY SOCIETY LIMITED

22 CHANCERY LANE, W.C.2

27 & 28 Walbrook, E.C.4 — 49 Bedford Row, W.C.1

45 Tothill Street, S.W.1 — 15 Hanover Street, W.1

1923

Price 7s. 6d. net, or by post 8s.

Telegraphic address, "OYEZ, FLEET-LONDON." Telephone Exchange Number 1403 HOLBORN (3 LINES)

The Solicitors' Law Stationery Society, Limited.

HEAD OFFICES,

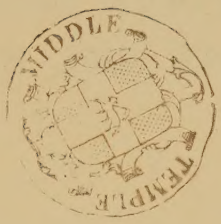
104-107, Fetter Lane, E.C.4.

London 13th August, *19*23

WITH THE AUTHOR'S COMPLIMENTS.

MIDDLE TEMPLE LIBRARY
WITHDRAWN STOCK

KN 8811 WIL



A GUIDE

TO

THE RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST RESTRICTIONS ACTS, 1920 AND 1923

A GUIDE

TO

THE RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST RESTRICTIONS ACTS, 1920 AND 1923.

A Complete Exposition of the Acts.

BY

W. E. WILKINSON, LL.D. (Lond.)

A Solicitor of the Supreme Court

THIRD EDITION

LONDON

THE SOLICITORS' LAW STATIONERY SOCIETY
LIMITED

22 CHANCERY LANE, W.C.2.

27 & 28 Walbrook, E.C.4 49 Bedford Row, W.C.1

45 Tothill Street, S.W.1 15 Hanover Street, W.1

1923

PREFACE.

THE Author was gratified at the favourable reception which was accorded to the previous editions of this Guide to the provisions of the principal Act, the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920. In the present edition the many important changes in the law effected by the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, and the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, are considered and all decisions on the principal Act reported up to 4th August, 1923, are noted.

The Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, passed on the 7th June, 1923, amends the principal Act with respect to the effect of notices to increase rent given thereunder.

The Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, passed on the 31st July, 1923, consists of three Parts. Part I prolongs the duration of the principal Act until the 24th June, 1925, but subject to considerable modifications. Part II of the Act contains restrictions which are to come into operation after the expiry of the principal Act ; while Part III contains certain general provisions.

The chief amendments of the principal Act are as follows :—

(1) The principal Act is continued in force until 24th June, 1925 (s. 1) (p. 1).

(2) Certain dwelling-houses are excluded from the application of the principal Act (s. 2) (pp. 15-18).

(3) Power is given to the landlord to determine certain tenancies (s. 3) (p. 23).

(4) The restrictions on the landlord's right to possession contained in s. 5 of the principal Act are amended (s. 4) (pp. 73, 77, 80, 82, 83, 90, 91).

(5) Provision is made that when a tenant obtains from the sanitary authority a certificate that the dwelling-house is not in a reasonable state of repair and serves a copy thereof on the landlord, it will be a good defence to any claim against the tenant for payment of any increase of rent permitted under s. 2 (1) (*c*) or (*d*) of the principal Act in respect of any subsequent rental period that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair during that period (s. 5) (p. 47).

(6) The County Court is given power to amend a defective notice of increase of rent (s. 6) (p. 45).

(7) Certain further increases of rent are permitted in the case of sub-tenancies (s. 7) (p. 38).

(8) The period for the recovery of over-payments is limited to six months (s. 8) (pp. 46, 116).

(9) Excessive charges for furniture, etc., taken over in connexion with tenancies are to be treated as premiums under s. 8 of the principal Act (s. 9) (p. 62, 99).

(10) The provisions of the principal Act as to houses let with furniture, etc., are amended (s. 10) (p. 9).

(11) The County Court is given power to determine questions as to standard rent, etc. (s. 11) (p. 42).

The Author gratefully acknowledges the permission courteously accorded to him by the Publishers to include in the Appendix the Forms (with Notes thereto) under the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

The text of all the Acts (including the repealed Acts) and the Rules will be found in the Appendices.

W. E. WILKINSON.

28 Bedford Row, W.C.1.

7th August, 1923.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Application of the Acts.

		PAGE
1.	General Scheme of the Acts	1
2.	Dwelling-houses to which the Principal Act applies ..	4
3.	Dwelling-houses to which the Principal Act does not apply	8
4.	Dwelling-houses excluded from the Principal Act by the Act of 1923, s. 2	15
5.	Definitions—	
	(A) Landlord and Tenant	20
	(B) Mortgagee and Mortgagor	21
6.	The Effect of the Principal Act on Valuation for Rating Purposes	21

CHAPTER II.

Increase of Rent.

1.	Restrictions on Increasing Rent	22
2.	Determination of Certain Leases and Tenancies	23
3.	Standard Rent: Rateable Value	24
4.	Apportionment of Rent or Rateable Value	28
5.	Permitted Increases in Rent	32
6.	Transfer of any Burden or Liability	40
7.	Power of County Court to determine Questions as to Rent, etc.	41
8.	Limitation as to Permitted Increases in Rent	42
9.	Notice of Increase of Rent	43
10.	Power to Amend Notice of Increase of Rent	45
11.	Suspension of Increased Rent if House not in a Reasonable State of Repair	46
12.	Statement to be supplied as to Standard Rent	49

CHAPTER III.

THE RENT RESTRICTIONS (NOTICES OF INCREASE) ACT, 1923.

		PAGE
1.	Effect of Notices to Increase Rent	51
2.	Payment of Arrears by Instalments	52
3.	Notice by Landlord as to Arrears	53
4.	Illustrations of the Effect of the Act	54
5.	Determination of Questions as to Arrears	56
6.	Power to Suspend Liability if Premises Unfit for Human Habitation or in a State of Disrepair	56

CHAPTER IV.

STATUTORY TENANCY.

1.	Creation of Tenancy	59
2.	Nature of Tenancy	59
3.	Conditions of Tenancy	60
4.	Termination of Tenancy	64
5.	Acceptance of Rent after Notice to Quit	65
6.	The Position of Sub-Tenants	66

CHAPTER V.

RESTRICTION ON RIGHT TO POSSESSION.

1.	Restrictions on Landlord's Right to Recover Possession ..	70
2.	Conditions on which an Order or Judgment for the Recovery of Possession may be made or given ..	71
3.	Alternative Accommodation	83
4.	Cases in which Proof of the Existence of Alternative Accommodation is not required in Applications under s. 5 (1) (*d*) of the Principal Act	87
5.	Power of the Court to Postpone Date of Possession and to Rescind or Vary Existing Orders or Judgments for Possession	92
6.	Warrants for Possession	94
7.	Damages for Tenant who is Ejected owing to Landlord's Misrepresentations	94

CHAPTER VI.

Further Restrictions and Obligations on Landlords.

		PAGE
1.	Restriction on Levy of Distress for Rent	96
2.	Restrictions on Premiums	97
3.	Misleading Entries in Rent Book	100
4.	Furnished Premises	
	(A) Limitation of Rent of Houses Let Furnished ..	100
	(B) Penalty for Excessive Charges for Furnished Lettings	101

CHAPTER VII.

Mortgagee and Mortgagor.

1.	Mortgages to which the Principal Act applies	103
2.	Mortgages to which the Principal Act does not apply ..	104
3.	Restrictions on increasing Mortgage Interest	107
4.	Standard Rate of Interest	107
5.	Permitted Increase in Rate of Mortgage Interest ..	108
6.	Restriction on Calling In of Mortgages	111
7.	The Position of a Purchaser	114

CHAPTER VIII

Recovery of Sums Wrongly Paid 115

CHAPTER IX.

Contracting Out of the Acts.

1.	As between Landlord and Tenant	117
2.	As between Mortgagor and Mortgagee	119

CHAPTER X.

Procedure 120

CHAPTER XI.

The Expiry of the Principal Act.

1.	The Expiry of the Principal Act	123
2.	Restrictions after the Expiry of the Principal Act	124

CHAPTER XII.

Application of the Acts to Scotland 129

APPENDICES.

		PAGE
1.	Notice by Landlord of Intention to Increase Rent ..	133
2.	Notice by Landlord of Claim for Arrears of Rent ..	134
3.	Statement to accompany Notice of Claim for Arrears of Rent	135
4.	Examples of Increases of Rent	136
5.	Table of Permitted Increases of Mortgage Interest ..	138
6.	Places in the Metropolitan Police District	139
7.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920	140
8.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923	157
9.	Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923 ..	157
10.	Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923 ..	161
11.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920	171
12.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1921	191
13.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915	192
14.	Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917, ss. 4, 5 and 7 ..	196
15.	Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918	197
16.	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919	197
17.	Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1919	201
	INDEX	203

INCREASE OF RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST (RESTRICTIONS) ACT, 1920.

ARRANGEMENT OF SECTIONS.

SECTION PAGE

RESTRICTIONS ON INCREASE OF RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST.

1. Restrictions on Increasing Rent and Mortgage Interest . . 22, 107

2. Permitted Increases in Rent

(1) (*a*) 32
(*b*) 33
(*c*) 36
(*d*) 36
(*e*) 38
(2) 46
(3) 41
(4) 47
(5) 37
(6) 41

3. Limitation as to Permitted Increases in Rent

(1) 42, 43
(2) 42, 43
(3) 43

4. Permitted Increase in Rate of Mortgage Interest

(*a*) 108
(*b*) 108

SECTION PAGE

FURTHER RESTRICTIONS AND OBLIGATIONS ON LANDLORDS AND MORTGAGEES.

5. Restriction on Right to Possession

(1) (*a*) 71
(*b*) 73
(*c*) 75
(*d*) 77
(*e*) 80
(*f*) 81
(*g*) 82
(i) 87
(ii) 90
(iii) 90
(iv) 91
(2) 93
(3) 93
(4) 94
(5) 66
(6) 94

6. Restriction on Levy of Distress for Rent 96

7. Restriction on Calling in of Mortgages

(*a*) 111
(*b*) 111
(*c*) 111
(i) 112, 113
(ii) 113

8. Restriction on Premiums

(1) 97
(2) 98
(3) 98

9. Limitation on Rent of Houses Let Furnished

(1) 100
(2) 100

10. Penalty for Excessive Charges for Furnished Lettings 102

11. Statement to be supplied as to Standard Rent .. 50

SECTION PAGE

APPLICATION AND INTERPRETATION OF ACT.

12. Application and Interpretation
(1) (*a*) 24
(*b*) 107
(*c*) 37
(*d*) 33
(*e*) 27
(*f*) 20, 21
(*g*) 20
(*h*) 103
(*i*) 80
(2) 5
(i) 8
(ii) 7
(iii) 11
(3) 28
(4) 103
(*a*) 104
(*b*) 105
(*c*) 107
(5) 105
(6) 6
(7) 14
(8) 7
(9) 13
(10) 7

13. Application to Business Premises
(1) 150
(*a*) 150
(*b*) 150
(*c*) 150
(*d*) 150
(*e*) 150
(2) 151
(3) 151

SECTION PAGE

GENERAL.

14. Recovery of Sums made Irrecoverable
(1) 115
(2) 100

15. Conditions of Statutory Tenancy
(1) 60
(2) 62
(3) 68

16. Minor Amendments of Law
(1) 35
(2) 63
(3) 65

17. Rules as to Procedure
(1) 120
(2) 120

18. Application to Scotland and Ireland
(1) (*a*) 129
(*b*) 131
(*c*) 131
(*d*) 132
(2) (*a*) 153
(*b*) 154
(*c*) 154
(*d*) 154
(*e*) 154
(*f*) 154
(*g*) 154
(*h*) 154

19. Short Title, Duration and Repeal
(1) 155
(2) 123
(3) 116, 155

FIRST SCHEDULE 155

SECOND SCHEDULE 156

RENT RESTRICTIONS (NOTICES OF INCREASE) ACT, 1923.

ARRANGEMENT OF SECTIONS.

SECTION		PAGE
1.	Effect of Notices to Increase Rent under the Principal Act	
	(1)	51, 52
	(2)	52
2.	Payment of Arrears by Instalments	
	(1)	52, 53
	(2)	53
	(3)	53
	(4)	56
3.	Power to Suspend Liability if Premises Unfit for Human Habitation or in State of Disrepair	
	(1)	56
	(2)	57
	(3)	57
	(4)	58
	(5)	58
	(6)	58
4.	Short Title and Construction	160
	SCHEDULE	160

RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST RESTRICTIONS ACT, 1923.

ARRANGEMENT OF SECTIONS.

SECTION		PAGE
	PART I.—AMENDMENT AND PROLONGATION OF DURATION OF PRINCIPAL ACT.	
1.	Prolongation of Duration of Principal Act	2
2.	Exclusion of Dwelling-houses from Application of Principal Act in certain cases	
	(1)	16
	(2)	17, 18, 98, 117
	(3)	17
3.	Determination of certain Leases and Tenancies ..	24
4.	Restriction on Right to Possession	72-95
5.	Suspension of Increase of Rent on Ground of Disrepair	
	(1)	48
	(2)	48
6.	Notice of Increase of Rent	
	(1)	45
	(2)	42
7.	Permitted Increases of Rent of Sub-Tenancies	
	(1)	39
	(2)	39
	(3)	41
8.	Limitation on Recovery of Over-payments or Arrears	
	(1)	46
	(2)	115
	(3)	115
9.	Excessive Charges for Furniture, etc., taken over in connection with Tenancies	
	(1)	99
	(2)	62

SECTION PAGE

10. Amendment of Provisions of the Principal Act as to Houses let with Furniture, etc.
(1) 9
(2) 101, 102

11. Power of County Court to determine Questions as to Standard Rent, etc.
(1) 42
(2) 120

PART II.—RESTRICTIONS AFTER EXPIRY OF PRINCIPAL ACT.

12. Restrictions on Right to Possession in Certain Cases after the Expiry of Principal Act
(1) 124
(2) 124
(3) 125
(4) 125
(5) 128
(6) 125

13. Reduction of Rent pending the Execution of Repairs
(1) 127
(2) 127

14. Restriction on calling in of Mortgages
(1) 127
(2) 128
(3) 128

15. Regulations as to References Committees
(1) 128
(2) 128
(3) 128

16. Rules as to Procedure 128

17. Duration of Part II. 124

PART III.—GENERAL.

18. Certificates of Sanitary Authorities and Definition of Repairs
(1) 48
(2) 90
(3) 48, 90
(4) 48
(5) 49, 127

19. Application to Scotland 132

20. Short Title, Construction, and Extent 171

TABLE OF CASES.

Anderson v. *Assessor for Peebles*, 129.
Artizans, Labourers and General Dwellings Co. v. *Whitaker*, 59, 73.
Baker v. *Wood*, 22.
Barraclough v. *Taylor*, 45.
Barrett v. *Marshall*, 77, 92.
Barlon v. *Fincham*, 62, 63, 64, 68, 76, 118.
Bazalgette v. *Hampson*, 84, 86.
Beavis v. *Carman*, 72.
Benabo v. *Horsley*, 71, 72, 93.
Bensusan v. *Bustard*, 121.
Berton and Others v. *Alliance Economic Investment Company, Limited and Others*, 67.
Bond v. *Pettle*, 87, 88.
Brewer v. *Jacobs*, 61, 72.
Bridges v. *Chambers*, 45.
Broomhall v. *Property Agents and Owners, Limited*, 42.
Burns-Wallace v. *Hardingham*, 9.
Bute (Marquis) v. *Prenderleith*, 18, 19.
Callaghan v. *Bristowe*, 6.
Cardiff Corporation v. *Isaacs*; *Same* v. *Crosta*, 34.
Chapman v. *Hughes*, 67, 73.
Chiverton v. *Ede*, 71, 81, 84.
Cohen v. *Benjamin*, 7.
Collis v. *Flower*, 5, 21.
Colls v. *Parnham*, 8.
Comyn v. *Leask*, 91, 94.
Connolly v. *Whelan*, 35, 43.
Cook Bros. (Hornsey) (1911) Ltd. v. *Rogers*, 8.
Cork Improved Dwellings Co. v. *Barry*, 33.
Cottell v. *Baker*, 67, 68.
Couch v. *Bamford*, 72.
Crane v. *Cox*, 9.
Crang v. *Leman*, 98.
Creamer v. *Mitchell*, 44.
Crook v. *Whitbread*, 59, 63.
Cruise v. *Terrell*, 60, 61, 92, 126.
Crutchley v. *White*, 85, 86.
Darrall v. *Whitaker*, 13.
Davies v. *Bristow*, 65, 66, 123.
Dick v. *Duncan*, 10.
Dick and Another v. *Jacques and Another*, 67.
Dickson v. *Weir*, 107, 115.
Dobson v. *Richards (or Rickards)*, 59.
Dowling v. *Butler*, 91.
Dumigan v. *Kirkpatrick*, 79.
Dun Laoghaire Urban District Council v. *Moran*, 42.
Dunfermline Building Company, Limited v. *Birrell*, 111.
Dunn's Application, Re, 105.
Earle v. *Bradley*, 7.
Early v. *Drummond and Another*, 12.
Ecclesiastical Commissioners v. *Hilder*, 19.
Ellen v. *Goldstein*, 7, 25, 31.
Elliott v. *Ellis*, 45.
Epsom Grand Stand Association, Limited v. *Clarke*, 7, 8, 78.
Farrell v. *Boland*, 27.
Felce v. *Hill*, 44, 123.
Ferguson v. *Butler*, 66.
Flannagan v. *Shaw*, 63.
Flint v. *Ead*, 86.
Ford v. *Merredew*, 72.
Fudge v. *D'Ardenne*, 81.
Gilbert v. *Jordan*, 76.
Gildea v. *Conway*, 72.
Ginsburg v. *Bodingstone*, 66.
Glasgow Corporation v. *Mickel*, 41, 130.
Glossop and Another v. *Ashley*, 26, 43.
Goldsmith v. *Orr*, 23, 109.

Godwin v. *Swain*, 14.
Goodwin v. *Rhodes*, 70, 82, 110.
Graham's Trustees v. *Dow's Trustees*, 113.
Grandison v. *Mackay*, 83.
Great Northern Railway Co. (*Ir.*) v. *Best*, 79, 86, 91.
Green-Price v. *Webb*, 76, 83.
Greenall v. *Baker*, 14.
Greig v. *Francis and Campion, Ltd.* 8.
Harcourt v. *Lowe*, 86.
Hartell v. *Blackler*, 65, 66.
Hegan, Re, 102.
Herbert v. *Savage*, 14.
Hill v. *Hasler*, 44.
Hipps, Limited v. *Hughes*, 83.
Hocker v. *Solomon*, 11.
Hollands v. *Cooper*, 107, 109.
Hopper v. *Hart*, 63.
How v. *Martin*, 14.
Hunt v. *Bliss*, 59, 65, 76, 83.
Hylton (*Lord*) v. *Heal*, 20, 66, 68, 73, 75, 76, 80, 90, 91.
Inglis v. *Assessor for Edinburgh*, 129.
Irvine v. *Nelson*, 85.
Isaacs v. *Tittlebaum*, 4, 25.
Johnston v. *Curran*, 79.
Jones v. *Blackall*, 7.
Jones v. *Ramuz*, 14.
Jones v. *Woodward*, 103, 104, 105, 106.
Keep v. *Wallis & Starkie*, 41.
Keeves v. *Dean*, 64.
Keiran v. *Dunn*, 86.
Kelly v. *White; Penn Gaskell* v. *Roberts*, 72.
Kentish v. *Sneath*, 82.
Kerr v. *Bryde*, 1, 43, 51.
Kimpson v. *Markham*, 86.
King v. *Millen*, 10.
King v. *York*, 16.
Laird v. *Graves*, 8, 79.
Lamb v. *Graham*, 33.
Lawrie v. *Woods*, 25, 108.
Lees v. *Dully*, 86.
Lever Bros., Limited v. *Caton*, 44, 88.
Logan v. *Fair*, 20, 78.
London County and Westminster Bank, Limited v. *Tompkins*, 104, 106.
Lynch v. *Keirans*, 47.
Lyon v. *Morris*, 41.
Macdonald's Trustees v. *Wares*, 79.
Mackworth v. *Hellard*, 15, 108.
Marchbank v. *Campbell*, 26, 30.
Martin v. *Watson & Egan*, 21, 112.
Mason, Herring & Brooks v. *Harris*, 98.
McIlroy (*William*), *Limited* v. *Clements*, 61.
McLeod v. *Helliwell*, 14.
McQuillan v. *Clinton*, 91.
Mellows v. *Low and Others*, 21.
Messenger v. *Hutton*, 82.
M'Garritty v. *Assessor for Lanark*, 129.
M'Gilchrist v. *Wallace*, 86.
Michael v. *Phillips*, 10, 44.
Mitchell v. *Townend & Co.*, 80.
Murphy v. *Porter & Blaney*, 68.
Naismith v. *Assessor for Renfrew*, 129.
National Steam Car Company, Limited v. *Barham*, 19, 88.
Necchi v. *Cranchi*, 22.
Nevile v. *Hardy*, 74, 78, 86.
Newell v. *Crayford Cottage Society, Limited*, 43.
Nicholson v. *Jackson*, 35.
Nunn v. *Pellegrini*, 64.
Nye v. *Davis*, 10.
O'Neill v. *Duncan*, 27.
Parkinson v. *Noel*, 60, 65.
Patterson v. *Culhane*, 74.
Paul and Others v. *Blench*, 83.
Peizer v. *Federman*, 43, 46.
Penfold v. *Newman*, 45, 46.
Penn-Gaskell v. *Roberts*, 72.
Penrhos College, Limited v. *Butler*, 65, 123.
Phillips v. *Barnett*, 5, 6, 13, 26.
Pollock v. *Assessor for Inverness*, 19.
Pond v. *Barber*, 25.
Poplar Assessment Committee v. *Roberts*, 21.
Price v. *Pritchard*, 83.
Proudfoot v. *Hart*, 49.
Provident Association of London, Limited, and Gollogaly's Contract, Re, 112.
Queen's Club Garden Estates, Ltd. v. *Bignell*, 55.
R. v. *Rogers* (*or Rodgers*) *and Others; Ex parte Hodson*, 79.
R. v. *Marylebone County Court Judge*, 31.
Raikes v. *Ogle and Another*, 23, 109.
Rawlinson v. *Alger*, 116.
Read v. *Goater and Another*, 12.
Reekes v. *Shelley*, 72, 93.
Rees v. *Marquis of Bute*, 98.
Reeves v. *Davies*, 65.

Remmington v. *Larchin*, 62, 98.
Remon v. *City of London Real Property Company, Limited*, 18, 59, 60, 126.
Reynolds v. *Bannerman*, 69.
Richmond (Duke of) and Others v. *Dewar and Others and the Cadogan Hotel Company, Limited*, 7.
Rider v. *Rollit*, 5.
Rimmer v. *Carson*, 10.
Roberts v. *Collyer*, 8.
Rock v. *Burke*, 21.
Roe Dingley v. *Sales*, 67.
Salter v. *Lask*, 71.
Sammon v. *Cawley*, 78.
Schmit v. *Christy*, 44, 45.
Scott v. *Austin*, 11.
Sharp Brothers and Knight v. *Chant*, 115.
Shuter v. *Hersh*, 44, 66.
Simmons v. *Crossley*, 55.
Simpson v. *Zubrasky*, 31.
Sinclair v. *Powell*, 26, 29.
Sloane v. *Cooke*, 10.
Smith v. *Assessor for Edinburgh*, 29.
Smith v. *Barclay*, 83, 119.
Smith v. *Bridgen*, 84.
Smith v. *Lloyd*, 115.
Smith v. *Primavesi*, 90.
Smith v. *Prime*, 13.
Spencer v. *Fox*, 79.
Squier v. *Hore*, 20, 81, 91.
Steel and Another v. *Mahoney*, 35, 44.
Stephens v. *Tatham*, 7, 83.
Stockham v. *Easton*, 31.
Stovin v. *Fairbrass*, 83, 91.
Sutton v. *Begley*, 14.
Sutton (W. H.) & Sons v. *Hollerton*, 34, 35.
Taylor v. *Faires*, 93, 94.
Tompkins v. *Rogers*, 8.
Town Properties Development Company Limited v. *Winter and Another*, 66, 123.
Townsend v. *Charlton*, 96.
Tuckfield and Others v. *Hayes*, 44.
Upjohn v. *Macfarlane*, 71, 72.
Urwickee v. *Gutkin*, 72, 93.
Veale v. *Cabezas*, 15, 28.
Vernon Investment Co. v. *Welch*, 59, 83.
Wall v. *Gibbs*, 79.
Waller & Son, Limited v. *Thomas*, 5, 7, 15, 27, 68, 72, 75, 77.
Ward v. *Larkins*, 67, 68.
Walters v. *White*, 111, 112.
Wedgwood v. *Heddersley*, 31.
Welby v. *Parker*, 112.
Wellesley v. *White*, 12, 93.
Westminster and General Properties and Investment Company and Another v. *Simmons*, 4, 25.
Whelan v. *Worth*, 14.
Wilcock v. *Booth*, 70, 84, 85.
Wilkes v. *Goodwin*, 9, 10, 11, 101.
Wilson v. *Rosenthal*, 67.
Wolff v. *Smith*, 121.
Wood v. *Carwardine*, 10.
Wood v. *Wallace*, 11.
Woodifield v. *Bond*, 5, 37, 103, 111.
Woods (L. H.) & Co., Limited v. *City and West End Properties, Limited*, 28.
Woodhead v. *Putnam*, 30.
Woodward v. *Samuels*, 31.
Wortley v. *Mann*, 45.
Wright and Thompson's Contract, Re, 114.
X-Rays, Limited v. *Armitage*, 47.

CHAPTER I.

Application of the Acts.

(1) General Scheme of the Acts.

The principal Act, the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 17), came into force on the 2nd July, 1920, and would have expired on the 24th June, 1923 (in the case of Scotland on the 28th May, 1923)*, but was continued in force (except as to Northern Ireland) until the 31st July, 1923, by the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923 (13 & 14 Geo. 5, c. 7).

The Act consolidates and amends the law with respect to the increase of rent and the recovery of possession of premises in certain cases, and the increase of the rate of interest on, and the calling in of, mortgages of such premises. The general scheme of the Act is similar to that of the earlier Acts, which have been repealed. It fixes a "standard rent" for certain classes of dwelling-houses and a "standard rate of interest" for mortgages on such premises, prescribes what increases in the rent or rate of mortgage interest may be charged, and makes it impossible to dispossess a tenant or call in a mortgage, except on certain specified grounds, so long as the proper rent or rate of mortgage interest continues to be paid.

The Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923 (13 & 14 Geo. 5, c. 13), passed in consequence of the decision of the House of Lords in *Kerr* v. *Bryde* ([1923] A.C. 16), amends the Act of 1920 with respect to the effect of the statutory notice to increase rent, and is to be construed as one with that Act, except that it does not extend to Ireland.

By Part I of the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, which came into force on the 31st July, 1923 (the date on which it received the Royal Assent), the Increase of

* The application of the Act to premises used solely for business, trade or professional purposes or for the public service ceased on the 24th June, 1921 (Act of 1920, s. 13 (3)).

Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 is continued in force until the 24th June, 1925 (s. 1),* but with many important modifications. Part II of the Act contains restrictions which are to come into force after the expiry of the principal Act, and are to continue in force until the 24th June, 1930,† unless repealed by his Majesty in Council on some earlier date specified in a resolution passed by both Houses of Parliament (s. 17). This part of the Act is discussed in Chapter XI, *infra.*

The Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, is to be construed as one with the principal Act, save that it does not apply to Ireland. The principal Act, the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923, the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, and the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, may be cited together as the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Acts, 1920 and 1923 (Act of 1923, s. 20).

The principal Act applied to the whole of the United Kingdom, though in its application to Scotland and Ireland subject to the modifications set out in s. 18 (*infra,* p. 152). The Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, though not applying to Ireland, applies to Scotland subject to the modifications set out in s. 19 (*infra,* p. 129).

The earlier legislation on the subject consisted of the following Acts or portions of Acts:—

(1) The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915 (5 & 6 Geo. 5, c. 97);

(2) The Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 25), ss. 4, 5 and 7;

(3) The Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918 (8 Geo. 5, c. 7);

(4) The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919 (9 Geo. 5, c. 7);

(5) The Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1919 (9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 90).

The Act of 1918 was repealed by the second of the two Acts of 1919, and the remaining Acts were repealed by the Act of 1920.

---

* In the case of Scotland until the 28th May, 1925 (Act of 1923, s. 19).
† In the case of Scotland until the 28th May, 1930 (Act of 1923, s. 19).

The original Act (the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915), applied (with certain exceptions) to a house or a part of a house let as a separate dwelling where *either* the annual amount of the standard rent *or* the rateable value of the house or part of the house did not exceed—

(A) in the case of a house situate in the Metropolitan Police District (including the City of London), £35;

(B) in the case of a house situate in Scotland, £30; and

(C) in the case of a house situate elsewhere, £26 (s. 2 (2)).

The houses dealt with by this Act are hereinafter referred to as "1915 Act houses."

The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919, by s. 4, extended the operation of the original Act (with certain exceptions) to houses or parts of houses let as separate dwellings where—

(A) in the case of a house situate in the Metropolitan Police District (including the City of London), *both* the annual amount of the standard rent *and* the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceeded £35, and *neither* exceeded £70;

(B) in the case of a house situated in Scotland, *both* the annual amount of the standard rent *and* the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceeded £30, and *neither* exceeded £60;

(C) in the case of a house situated elsewhere, *both* the annual amount of the standard rent *and* the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceeded £26, and *neither* exceeded £52.

The houses dealt with by this Act are hereinafter referred to as "1919 Act houses."

In the case of 1919 Act houses (i) an increase of rent or mortgage interest made on or before the 25th December, 1918, remained effective and binding (1919 Act (No. 1) s. 4 (*i*), but (ii) an increase made after the 25th December, 1918, was, as from the 4th March, 1919, only effective and binding in so far as it did not exceed 10 per cent. of the standard rent or ½ per cent. of the standard rate of interest as the case might be (1919 Act (No. 1) s. 4 (*ii*)).

It will be observed that while extending the operation of the Act of 1915 to higher-rented houses, the Act of 1919 also adopted a different criterion of value in the case of houses then for the first time brought within the restrictions

imposed by the earlier Act. The Act of 1915 applied to the houses comprised therein if *either* the standard rent *or* the rateable value did not exceed the figures above mentioned. The Act of 1919, however, did not bring the higher-rented houses within the restrictive provisions of the earlier Act unless *both* the standard rent *and* the rateable value did not exceed the amounts specified in s. 4 thereof (*supra*). In other words, such premises did not come under the Act of 1919 if *either* the standard rent *or* the rateable value thereof exceeded the limits mentioned.

The necessity of satisfying the double standard of value in the case of the higher-rented houses occasionally produced a curious result. Thus, if there were two houses in London exactly similar in all respects and each of the rateable value of (say) £48, the standard rent of the one being (say) £55 per annum, the tenant paying rates, and the standard rent of the other being £75 per annum, the landlord paying rates, the former house would have been within the Acts (since it satisfied the double standard of value), but the latter would not, as, although the rateable value was under £70, the standard rent exceeded that amount (see *Westminster and General Properties and Investment Company and Another* v. *Simmons* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 669; *Isaacs* v. *Tittlebaum,* (1920) W.N. 29 (*infra,* p. 25).

The Act of 1920 reverts to the method of fixing the limits adopted in the Act of 1915, and, while extending the provisions of the earlier Acts to houses of still higher rentals, affords protection if *either* the standard rent *or* the rateable value does not exceed the prescribed limits. In other words a house is not excluded from the Act unless *both* the standard rent *and* the rateable value exceed the limits mentioned in s. 12 (2) of the Act of 1920.

(2) Dwelling-houses to which the Principal Act applies.

Except as hereinafter mentioned (*infra,* pp. 8 *et seq.*), the principal Act applies to a house or a part of a house let as a separate dwelling, where *either* the annual amount of the standard rent *or* the rateable value does not exceed :—

	£
(A) In the Metropolitan Police District (including the City of London) ...	£105
(B) In Scotland	£90
and	
(C) Elsewhere	£78.

Every such house or part of a house is to be deemed to be a dwelling-house to which the Act applies (Act of 1920, s. 12 (2)).

Even a single room or a flat, if the subject of a separate letting, is a dwelling-house within the Act.

Letting is not a necessary condition for premises to be protected by the Acts. Where by s. 12 (2) (*supra*) the principal Act is made to apply to "a house or a part of a house let as a separate dwelling," the words "let as a separate dwelling" only qualify the words "part of a house" and do not qualify the word "house." In other words, there are two different subject-matters to which the Act applies:—(1) a house and (2) a part of a house let as a separate dwelling (*Woodifield* v. *Bond* (No. 1) (1922), 127 L.T. 204).

It follows from the definitions of "standard rent" and "rateable value" in s. 12 (1) (*a*) and (*c*) of the principal Act (*infra*, pp. 24, 27) that the question whether particular premises are within the Act usually depends upon whether on 3rd August, 1914, the rent or rateable value thereof was under the limits specified in s. 12 (2) (*supra*). But it must be remembered that the standard rent only applies to a building which remains the same building (*Phillips* v. *Barnett* [1921] 2 K.B. 799; affirmed [1922] 1 K.B. 222).

Where there is one letting of two flats at one entire rent, the letting is not divisible so as to bring each of the two flats within the limits of rent below which dwelling-houses are brought within the Act (*Rider* v. *Rollitt* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 687).

There is nothing in the Acts requiring a tenant to be in actual physical occupation of the house (*Collis* v. *Flower and Another*, (1921) 1 K.B. 409, *infra*, p. 21). Consequently the tenant of an unfurnished house who has sub-let the premises furnished at a profit is not deprived of the protection of the Acts, although as between himself and the sub-tenant the provisions of s. 12 (2) (*i*) of the principal Act (*infra*, p. 8) would apply.

"Rateable value" in the principal Act means net and not gross rateable value (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas*, (1921) 1 K.B. 541).

For places comprised in the Metropolitan Police District, *see* Appendix p. 139.

The following table gives the scope of the earlier Acts and of the present Acts :—

	1915 Act. Houses.	1919 Act. Houses.	1920 Act. Houses.
Metropolitan Police District (including the City of London).	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £35.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £35 and neither exceeding £70.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £105.
Scotland.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £30.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £30 and neither exceeding £60.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £90.
Elsewhere.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £26.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £26 and neither exceeding £52.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £78.

Illustrations.

(1) The standard rent of a house in London is £110 per annum, but the rateable value is £100. The house is within the Act.

(2) A block of flats is rated at £400, but the standard rent of each flat is under £105 per annum. Each flat is within the Act.

(3) A building let as a garage with living rooms over it, occupied in the ordinary course by the tenant's chauffeur, was held by Lush and Shearman, J.J., to be a dwelling-house within the Acts of 1915 to 1919 (*Callaghan* v. *Bristowe* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 841).

Where the principal Act has become applicable to any dwelling-house or any mortgage thereon, it continues to apply thereto whether or not the dwelling-house continues to be one to which the Act applies (Act of 1920, s. 12 (6)).

Thus, a house of which the standard rent is £120 but the rateable value is £100 continues within the Act, although the rateable value is increased to £110.

But if by reason of substantial structural alterations the character of an existing building is so entirely changed that the building becomes a different thing, the provisions of s. 12 (6) of the principal Act do not apply. The standard rent only applies to a building which remains the same building (*Phillips* v. *Barnett* [1921] 2 K.B. 799; affirmed [1922] 1 K.B. 222, *infra*, p. 26).

Section 12 (6) does not, of course, override the provisions of s. 13 (3) of the principal Act with reference to business premises (*Jones* v. *Blackall, Estates Gazette*, March 18, 1922).

Any rooms in a dwelling-house subject to a separate letting wholly or partly as a dwelling are, for the purposes of the Acts, to be treated as a part of a dwelling-house let as a separate dwelling (Act of 1920, s. 12 (8)).

Where possession has been taken of any dwelling-houses by a Government Department during the war, under the Defence of the Realm Regulations, for the purpose of housing workmen, the principal Act applies to such houses as if the workmen in occupation thereof at the passing of the Act were in occupation as tenants of the landlords of such houses (Act of 1920, s. 12 (10)).

This clause is intended to protect the tenants of houses which during the war were acquired by the Admiralty, the War Office, and other Government Departments for purposes connected with the war.

The application of the principal Act to any house or part of a house shall not be excluded by reason only that part of the premises is used as a shop or office or for business, trade, or professional purposes (Act of 1920, s. 12 (2) (ii)).*

The principle that the true test whether a building is a dwelling-house or business premises is to ascertain the dominant purpose and principal user of the premises, though apparently accepted by Russell, J., in *Earle* v. *Bradley* (*Estates Gazette,* October 8, 1921) was emphatically rejected by McCardie, J., in *Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* ((1921), 37 T.L.R. 325) and by Bray, J., in *Cohen* v. *Benjamin* ((1922) 39 T.L.R. 11).

It is now well established that if premises, though used partly for business purposes, are also used as a dwelling-house, they are a dwelling-house within the principal Act (*Epsom Grand Stand Association, Limited* v. *Clarke* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 525; *Stephens* v. *Tatham,* (1919) W.N. 334; *Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* (*supra*); *Ellen* v. *Goldstein* (1920), 89 L.J., Ch. 586; *Duke of Richmond and Others* v.

* The application of the principal Act to premises used solely for business, trade or professional purposes or for the public service ceased on the 24th June, 1921 (Act of 1920, s. 13 (3)).

Dewar and Others and the Cadogan Hotel Company, Limited (1921), 38 T.L.R. 151; *Laird* v. *Graves* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 55; *Colls* v. *Parnham,* [1922] 1 K.B. 325; *Greig* v. *Francis and Campion, Limited* (1922) 38 T.L.R. 519; *Roberts* v. *Collyer, Estates Gazette,* February 3, 1923. The decision in *Tompkins* v. *Rogers* ([1921] 2 K.B. 94) is no authority to the contrary (see *Colls* v. *Parnham, supra,* per Shearman, J., at p. 328).

The Act of 1915 did not contain any words similar to those in s. 12 (2) (*ii*) of the principal Act (*supra*). But in *Epsom Grand Stand Association, Limited* v. *Clarke* ((1919), 35 T.L.R. 525), where the point arose whether licensed premises occupied partly as a dwelling-house and partly as a public-house were a dwelling-house within the scope of the Act of 1915, Bankes, L.J., said (at p. 526 of the Report): "The premises in the present case were let for occupation under an agreement. The defendant and his family and servants had continually lived on the premises, and their residence was in accordance with the terms of the agreement. Was this a dwelling-house? The house was dwelt in, and it was let to the defendant for that purpose. In the fullest sense it was a dwelling-house, and none the less so because it was also a public-house . . . The object of the Legislature was to include all houses which were occupied as dwelling-houses, irrespective of whether the premises were also used for other purposes. They came within the statute, although part of the premises might be used for other purposes."

Premises let for business purposes only but afterwards used as a dwelling-house are not entitled to the protection of the Act (see *Cook Bros.* (*Hornsey*) (1911), *Limited* v. *Rogers, Estates Gazette,* August 4, 1923).

Premises let as a shop and dwelling-house but afterwards used by the tenant only for business purposes would appear no longer to be a dwelling-house within the principal Act (*see* 12 L.J.C.C. Rep. 42).

(3) Dwelling-houses to which the Principal Act does not apply.

The principal Act does not apply:—

(1) To a dwelling-house bona fide let at a rent which includes payments in respect of—

(i) Board,

(ii) Attendance, or

(iii) Use of furniture

except as provided by ss. 9 and 10 (s. 12 (2) (*i*)), *infra,* pp. 100, 102.

With the exception of the provisions of ss. 9 and 10, therefore, the Act does not apply to furnished premises.

A dwelling-house shall not be deemed to be bona fide let at a rent which includes payments in respect of attendance or the use of furniture unless the amount of rent which is fairly attributable to the attendance or the use of the furniture, regard being had to the value of the same to the tenant, forms a *substantial* portion of the whole rent (Act of 1923, s. 10 (1)).

The provisions of s. 10 (1) of the Act of 1923 attempt to settle the question as to the amount of attendance or furniture required under s. 12 (2) (*i*) to exclude a dwelling-house from the Act. There must be included in the letting a substantial amount of attendance or furniture, such as would affect the amount of rental a tenant would be willing to pay.

Furniture.—In *Wilkes* v. *Goodwin* ([1923] 2 K.B. 86) Bankes and Scrutton, L.JJ., held that unless the furniture for the use of which payment was made was so trifling in value or amount as to be negligible, the dwelling-house was thereby taken out of the Act of 1920. Younger, L.J., on the other hand, held that it was taken out of the Act by payment for the use of furniture only where the amount of furniture was such as to require the judge to say that the house was no longer an unfurnished house.

In considering whether a dwelling-house is let at a rent which includes payment for the use of furniture (which is a question of fact in each case), it first has to be considered whether the article or articles come within the popular meaning of the word "furniture" (see *Wilkes* v. *Goodwin* [1923] 2 K.B. 86, per Bankes, L.J., at p. 95), and it must be remembered that "furniture" does not include fixtures and fittings, such as a gas cooker, gas fire, gas brackets, blinds or cornice poles (*Crane* v. *Cox* (1923), 128 L.T. 831). Although in *Wilkes* v. *Godwin* (*supra*) it was held that the use of linoleum, unless the amount was so trifling as to be negligible, was sufficient to satisfy the words "use of furniture" in s. 12 (2) (*i*) of the principal Act, it appears to be unlikely that the amount of rent "fairly attributable" to the use of linoleum would form "a substantial portion of the whole rent," so as to exclude a house from the Act in the future. (See also *Burns-Wallace* v. *Hardingham*, referred to in *Wilkes* v. *Goodwin* (*supra*).)

The words "use of furniture" do not mean the same thing as the letting of a furnished house. There may be a use of

furniture which satisfies the provisions of s. 10 (1) of the Act of 1923 and so excludes the operation of the principal Act, although that use of furniture in no wise amounts to the letting of a furnished house (see *Rimmer* v. *Carson* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 349; see also *Sloane* v. *Cooke* (1919), 53 I.L.T. 209).

Attendance.—The word "attendance" as used in s. 12 (2) (*i*) (*supra*) implies something in the nature of personal services rendered by the landlord to the tenant *in the dwelling-house itself*. In *King* v. *Millen* ([1922] 2 K.B. 647) a flat was let to the defendant, with the use in common with other tenants of the main hall and staircase, which the landlord agreed to keep clean. It was held that there was no demise of the hall and staircase to the tenant; that a mere contract to keep clean something which was not demised to the tenant did not amount to attendance within s. 12 (2) (*i*) (*supra*) and that therefore the flat was not outside the scope of the Act.

In *Nye* v. *Davis* ([1922] 2 K.B. 56), on the other hand, where the landlord of a flat agreed to remove house refuse and to carry the tenant's coals, it was held that these services constituted "attendance" and that the principal Act did not apply. This decision was followed in *Dick* v. *Duncan* ((1923) 67 S.J. 384), where it was held that a flat was outside the Act, because the services of a porter constituted "attendance," being part of the consideration for the rent. But in *Michael* v. *Phillips* ((1923) 21 L.G.R. 207), where the tenant had the benefit of the services of a porter, although there was no agreement by the landlord to provide them, it was held that such services were not "attendance."

In *Wood* v. *Carwardine* ([1923] 2 K.B. 185) it was held that the supply of hot water to a tenant through a pipe did not constitute attendance within the meaning of s. 12 (2) (*i*) of the Act, and that although the delivering by a caretaker of letters, etc., constituted attendance, such services were so trivial that they must be disregarded.

Board.—The statute does not indicate whether full or partial board is aimed at, and judicial opinion is divided. In the view of Bankes and Scrutton, L.JJ., partial board would be sufficient to exclude the operation of the Act (*Wilkes* v. *Goodwin* [1923] 2 K.B. 86, at pp. 93 and 96). Younger, L.J., on the other hand is of opinion that the word "board" as used in s. 12 (2) (*i*) suggests sufficiency—that "a tenancy is within the exception and is outside the Act if the landlord receives payment for and provides and prepares food for his tenant's meals, which having regard to all the circumstances of the

case the tenant would otherwise ordinarily provide for himself" (*ibid.*, pp. 110-111). The amount of board must not, however, be so small as to be negligible, otherwise the letting would not be bona fide. It will be observed that the provisions of s. 10 (1) of the Act of 1923 do not refer to a letting at a rent which includes payments in respect of board.

It has been held that the words of s. 12 (2) (*i*) of the principal Act (*supra*) refer to a case where the rent is reserved as one inclusive sum to include board, attendance or the use of furniture, and do not include a tenancy where the rent for the dwelling-house and the charge for attendance, etc., are separately reserved (*Wood* v. *Wallace* (1921), 90 L.J., K.B. 319), even although the additional sum is declared to be "payable with and recoverable as rent" (*Hocker* v. *Solomon* (1922), 127 L.T. 144). It is, however, doubtful whether *Wood* v. *Wallace* and *Hocker* v. *Solomon* were rightly decided. In *Wilkes* v. *Goodwin* ([1923] 2 K.B. 86) the Court of Appeal, while not expressing a definite opinion on the matter, showed a distinct inclination to accept the view expressed by Younger, L.J. (at p. 105) that "rent" in s. 12 (2) (*i*) of the principal Act means not rent in the strict sense, but the total payment under the instrument of letting.

(2) To a house let together with land other than the site of the house. But for the purposes of the Act, any land or premises let together with a house shall, if the rateable value of the land or premises let separately would be less than one-quarter of the rateable value of the house, be treated as part of the house (Act of 1920 s. 12 (2) (*iii*)).

The "curtilage" test mentioned in the Act of 1915, s. 2 (2), is dropped (cf. *Scott* v. *Austin* (1919), 122 L.T. 235).

The result is that where the rateable value of land held with a house is less than one-quarter of the rateable value of the house, the land will be deemed to be part of the site of the house and both house and land will be within the Act; but where the rateable value of such land equals or exceeds one quarter of the rateable value of the house, the land will not be deemed to be part of the site, and both house and land will be outside the Act.

Illustrations.

(1) A house of the rateable value of £45 a year is let, together with land of the rateable value of £10 a year. The rateable value of the land being less than one-quarter that of the house, both house and land are within the Act.

(2) A house of the rateable value of £40 a year is let, together with land of the rateable value of £12 a year. The rateable value of the land being more than one-quarter that of the house, both house and land are outside the Act.

(3) A house of the rateable value of £14 a year is let in one lease with land of the rateable value of £10 a year. The tenant is not protected by the Act (*Early* v. *Drummond and Another* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 71).

The term "house" in s. 12 (2) (*iii*) (*supra*) must be strictly construed, and means the actual dwelling-house only and does not include other premises more or less closely connected with it or within the same curtilage (see *Early* v. *Drummond and Another* (*supra*); cf. *Wellesley* v. *White*, [1921] 2 K.B. 205, per Lush, J., at p. 210).

"Land other than the site of the house" in s. 12 (2) (*iii*) (*supra*) includes only land which falls outside the protection of the Act altogether. The provision deals only with the case of a single letting of a dwelling-house that is protected by the Act with land or premises that are not protected; it has no application to a single letting of a protected dwelling-house and land which consists of business premises which were protected by s. 13 (*infra*, p. 150). Thus, in *Read* v. *Goater and Another* ((1921) 1 K.B. 611), a dwelling-house of the rateable value of £7 and a stableyard, coach-house, etc., of the rateable value of £48 were let together under one agreement at a monthly rent of £6 13s. 4d., the stableyard, coach-house, etc., being occupied by the tenants in their business as livery-stable keepers. The County Court Judge held that as the stableyard, coach-house, etc., if let separately, would be of a rateable value greater than one-quarter of that of the house, the letting was by s. 12 (2) (*iii*) excluded from the operation of the Act. *Held* (on appeal) that the provisions of s. 12 (2) (*iii*) did not apply.

(3) (i) To a dwelling-house erected after or in course of erection on the 2nd April, 1919, nor

(ii) To any dwelling-house which has been since that date or was at that date being bona fide reconstructed by way of conversion into two or more *separate and self-contained* flats or tenements.

But, for the purpose of any enactment relating to rating, the gross estimated rental or gross value of any such house to which the Act would have applied if it had been erected

or so reconstructed before the 3rd August, 1914, and let at that date, shall not exceed:—

(*a*) If the house forms part of a housing scheme to which s. 7 of the Housing, Town Planning, &c., Act, 1919, applies, the rent (exclusive of rates) charged by the local authority in respect of that house; and

(*b*) In any other case the rent (exclusive of rates) which would have been charged by the local authority in respect of a similar house forming part of such a scheme as aforesaid (Act of 1920, s. 12 (9)).

The word "erected" in the above provision is, apparently, not to be interpreted strictly, so as to confine the sub-section to houses completely erected or in course of being completely erected after or on the specified date, but as meaning "substantially erected." It appears to be sufficient to take premises out of the Act if the alterations in the structure of an existing building are so substantial that its character is entirely changed, as where several old houses are partly pulled down and partly re-erected with additions and alterations so that a building is created which in a broad and popular sense may be described as a new building (cf. *Phillips* v. *Barnett* [1921] 2 K.B. 799 ; affirmed [1922] 1 K.B. 222, *infra*, p. 26).

The expression "self-contained flat" in s. 12 (9) of the principal Act (*supra*) means a flat which contains in itself all that is reasonably necessary for persons in the class of life of those who occupy such a flat as a residence—a self sufficient flat (*Smith* v. *Prime* ((1923) 39 T.L.R. 403 ; *Darrall* v. *Whitaker* ((1923) 67 S.J. 727). Flats may be "separate" within the provisions of s. 12 (9), even though there is no partition between them, since "separate" there does not mean "physically separated," but "distinct" (*Smith* v. *Prime* (*supra*)).

Thus, in *Smith* v. *Prime* ((1923) 39 T.L.R. 403) a house, which in 1914 was let at a rent of about £40 a year, was in 1921 reconstructed and turned into two flats, which since the early part of 1921 had been inhabited by two separate families. Each flat had a separate kitchen, and gas and hot water supplies were installed. There was no provision

of any physical means of separation between the two flats, but except in so far as the tenants of the upper flat passed over the staircase which was also used by the occupiers of the lower flat, there was no common use of the two flats. It was held by Roche, J., that there had been a reconstruction within s. 12 (9) of the Act.

See also further cases cited in connection with s. 12 (3) of the principal Act (*infra,* pp. 28-31), and *How* v. *Martin* (*The Times,* November 21, 1922; February 28, 1923); *McLeod* v. *Helliwell* (*Estates Gazette,* April 15, 1922); *Grenall* v. *Baker* (*Estates Gazette,* April 15, 1922); *Jones* v. *Ramuz* (*Estates Gazette,* December 16, 1922); *Sutton* v. *Begley* (*Estates Gazette,* May 5, 1923); *Herbert* v. *Savage* (*Estates Gazette,* June 30, 1923); *Godwin* v. *Swain, Estates Gazette,* July 21, 1923.

It is obvious that it may often be very difficult to draw the line between houses which are within and those which are outside the provisions of s. 12 (9) (*supra*).

The object of the provisions as to rating in s. 12 (9) is to secure that there shall be no inequality as between the assessment of new and that of existing houses of the same kind in the same district, and the result is that a house erected after or in course of erection on the 2nd April, 1919, is treated as if its rateable value was that of a similar house erected before the 3rd August, 1914. (See the Circular (No. 130) addressed by the Ministry of Health to Assessment Committees dated 10th September, 1920, reprinted in 18 Local Government Reports, 369.)

(4) To the rent or tenancy of a dwelling-house where the rent payable in respect of such tenancy is less than two-thirds of the rateable value of the premises, nor to any mortgage by the landlord from whom the tenancy is held of his interest in the dwelling-house. The Act, however, shall apply in respect of such dwelling-house as if no such tenancy existed or ever had existed (Act of 1920 s. 12 (7)).

Illustration.

A tenant occupies a dwelling-house under the terms of a long lease which has expired, the rent being £3 a year and the Poor Law Valuation of the premises being £17 a year. The house is outside the Act (see *Whelan* v. *Worth* (1921), 55 I.L.T. and S.J. 111; see also 10 L.J. County Court Reporter (1921), p. 11).

The word "rent" in s. 12 (7) (*supra*) means the actual rent reserved by the lease or agreement without any deduction

for rates or taxes, although such are paid by the landlord. Thus, where a dwelling-house, of which the rateable value on 3rd August, 1914, was £40, was let in 1916 at £30 per annum, the landlord paying rates and taxes, which in 1919 amounted £31 18s. per annum, it was held by the Court of Appeal (Lord Sterndale, M.R., Scrutton and Younger, L.JJ.), that such house was not let at a rent of less than two-thirds of the rateable value within the meaning of s. 12 (7) (*supra*), and so was not excluded from the Act (*Mackworth* v. *Hellard* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 469).

" Rateable value " in s. 12 (7) (*supra*) means net and not gross rateable value (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas*, (1921) 1 K.B. 541).

In consequence of the provisions of s. 12 (7) most ground rents are excluded from the Acts. Therefore, on the termination of a lease premises in respect of which ground rent is paid may be re-let at an increased rent, which becomes the standard rent, the case being treated as that of premises which are first let after the 3rd August, 1914 (see *Veale* v. *Cabezas*, (1921) W.N. 311, *infra*, p. 28).

The proviso that " the Act shall apply in respect of such dwelling-house as if no such tenancy existed or ever had existed " means that, although, if the rent is less than two-thirds of the rateable value, the tenancy is not within the Act, " the Act would still apply to the house, and therefore if it were sub-let at a rent exceeding two-thirds of the rateable value, so that the sub-tenancy was outside the exception, the provisions of the Act would apply to that sub-tenancy " (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas*, (1921) 1 K.B. 541, per Lush, J., at p. 549).

(4) Dwelling-houses Excluded from the Principal Act by the Act of 1923 s. 2.

(1) Where the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies—

(a) is in possession of the *whole* of the dwelling-house on the 31st July, 1923*; or

(b) comes into possession of the *whole* of the dwelling-houses at any time after the 31st July, 1923,

* The date of the passing of the Act of 1923.

the principal Act will cease to apply to the dwelling-house, in the first case from the date of the passing of the Act of 1923, and in the second case from the date when the landlord comes into possession (Act of 1923, s. 2 (1)).

Subject to the exceptions mentioned below, the principal Act is now to be treated as if its object were to protect existing tenancies. The above provision reverses the decision of the Divisional Court in *King* v. *York* (1919), 88 L.J., K.B. 839), which settled the question whether the Act of 1915 applied to " persons " or to " houses." " The Act," said Lush, J., in that case (at p. 840), " having once applied continues to apply whether there has been a change in the character of the occupation or not." The Act " applies to objects, not to persons; it operates *in rem,* and not *in personam*; and it stereotypes the rent of the particular house in question " (per Sankey, J., at p. 840).

The above provision is subject to the following limitations:

(i) Where part of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is lawfully sub-let, and the part so sub-let [in the character of the occupation or not." The Act " applies] the principal Act shall not cease to apply to the part so sub-let by reason of the tenant being in or coming into possession of that part, and if the landlord is in, or comes into possession of any part not so sub-let the principal Act shall cease to apply to that part, notwithstanding that a sub-tenant continues in, or retains, possession of any other part by virtue of the principal Act (Act of 1923, s. 2 (1)).

This provision meets the case where there is a landlord, a tenant, and a sub-tenant, the part sub-let being itself a dwelling-house within s. 12 (2) of the principal Act. The effect will be as follows:—(1) Where the tenant is, or comes into, possession of the part of the dwelling-house sub-let, that part will nevertheless remain subject to the principal Act; otherwise there would be created the anomalous position of the landlord being subject to the Act, but the tenant not being subject to the Act; (2) Where the landlord is, or comes into, possession of the part of the dwelling-house which is not sub-let, the principal Act will cease to apply to that part. This covers the case of a tenant giving up possession

to his landlord, but leaving a sub-tenant in possession of part who, of course, under s. 15 (3) of the principal Act, becomes the tenant of the landlord.

(ii) Where a landlord comes into possession under an order or judgment made or given after the 31st July, 1923*, on the ground of non-payment of rent, the principal Act shall nevertheless continue to apply to the dwelling-house (Act of 1923, s. 2 (1)).

This exception, while in no way limiting a landlord's right to apply, under s. 5 (1) (*a*) of the principal Act, for an order for possession on the ground of non-payment of rent, removes any incentive there might be to do so if by so doing the house would become decontrolled.

The expression "possession" shall be construed as meaning "actual possession," and a landlord shall not be deemed to have come into possession by reason only of a change of tenancy made with his consent (Act of 1923, s. 2 (3)).

"Actual possession" means possession in fact as distinguished from possession in law (*Stroud*: *Judicial Dictionary* (2nd ed.), I., 32). On a change of tenancy, the landlord can, if he desires, come into physical possession of the dwelling-house. The landlord will not, however, be deemed to have come into possession, and consequently the house will not be decontrolled, where he agrees to an arrangement whereby one tenant vacates the house and another enters.

A landlord will not, of course, come into possession of the house by reason of the death of the tenant. Possession will belong to the legal personal representative of the tenant under s. 12 (1) (*f*) of the principal Act, or, if there is none, to the person entitled under s. 12 (1) (*g*) (*infra*, p. 21).

(2) Where, at any time after the 31st July, 1923* the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies grants to the tenant a valid lease of the dwelling-house for a term ending at some date after the 24th June, 1926, being a term of not less than two years, or enters into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such a term, the principal Act shall, as from the commencement of the term, cease to apply to the dwelling-house, and nothing

* The date of the passing of the Act of 1923.

in the principal Act shall be taken as preventing or invalidating the payment of any agreed sum as part of the consideration for such lease or agreement (Act of 1923, s. 2 (2)).

It will be observed that the above provision takes away none of the existing rights of a tenant, who may still, if he chooses, continue in possession as a statutory tenant at a restricted rental. The provision will, however, enable a tenant to obtain security of tenure for a period extending beyond the date at which the principal Act expires. Provided the term (1) expires after the 24th June, 1926, and (2) is for a term of not less than two years, the lease or agreement may contain such terms as to rent, etc., as may be agreed upon. A premium may be taken, s. 8 of the principal Act being *pro tanto* repealed. The house passes out of control immediately the lease is granted or the agreement is made. Consequently Part II of the Act of 1923 will not apply.

The above provision is subject to the following limitation :

Where part of the dwelling-house is lawfully sub-let at the commencement of the term, and is a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, that part shall nevertheless continue to be a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies (Act of 1923, s. 2 (2)).

This provision will protect a sub-tenant whose immediate landlord enters into an arrangement of the nature indicated in s. 2 (2) of the Act of 1923.

The Acts, of course, have no application to caretakers and other servants who occupy premises for the purpose of their employment, to mere trespassers or tenants at will (see *Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Company* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 869, per Scrutton, L.J., at p. 871). If a person is to avail himself of the provisions of the Acts, it is in the first instance necessary that he should be able to found his possession of the house on a contract of tenancy, and not solely upon a contract of service (see *Marquis of Bute* v. *Prenderleith* (1921), 58 Sc.L.R. 290 at p. 292). " Where it is necessary for the due performance of his duties that a person should occupy certain premises, or where he is *required* to occupy premises for the more satisfactory performance of his duties although such residence is not necessary for that purpose, such person occupies in the capacity of servant," and the relation of landlord and tenant is not created between the parties. But " where a person is merely *permitted* to

occupy premises, whether as a privilege, or by way of remuneration or part payment for his services, he occupies as tenant and not as servant " (Halsbury : Laws of England, XX, p. 69, and cases there cited ; see also Redman : Law of Landlord and Tenant (7th ed.), p. 18).

The distinction between occupation as a servant and occupation as a tenant is seen in several cases in which servants who have occupied premises in virtue of their service have claimed the protection of the Rent Restrictions Acts.

In *National Steam Car Company, Limited* v. *Barham* ((1920), 122 L.T. 315), the defendant was employed by the plaintiffs to take charge of a garage, and while so employed he was allowed to occupy a dwelling-house belonging to the plaintiffs adjoining the garage. On his employment being terminated, the defendant refused to vacate the dwelling-house, but it was held by A. T. Lawrence, J., that the Acts of 1915—1919 did not apply.

In *Ecclesiastical Commissioners* v. *Hilder* ((1920), 36 T.L.R. 771) the defendant, a caretaker of premises belonging to the plaintiffs, paid no rent and received no remuneration, but occupied rooms on the premises. When he was given notice to quit, he claimed the protection of the Act of 1920 It was held by Avory, J., that the defendant was not a tenant of the premises, but that, assuming that he was a tenant at will, the Act did not apply to such a tenancy.

In a Scotch case, *Marquis of Bute* v. *Prendergeith* ((1921) 58 Sc.L.R. 290) where a gamekeeper, whose employment had terminated, refused to vacate the house which he had occupied solely in virtue of his employment, and the occupation of which formed part of the remuneration paid to him for his services, it was held by the Court of Session (First Division) that he was not a tenant and that the Act of 1920 did not apply. This decision was followed in *Pollock* v. *Assessor for Inverness* ((1923) S.L.T. 282) where it was held that the Act did not apply to the case of a schoolmaster who, in virtue of his employment, occupied a house belonging to the education authority, who paid all rates thereon.

The principle underlying the decisions in the above cases is applicable to the common case where by the terms of his engagement a clergyman or other minister occupies rent free a house rented by the trustees of the church. As such occupation is only necessary for the convenient performance of his duties, the clergyman or other minister is not a tenant and is not entitled to the protection of the Acts.

(5) Definitions.

(A) *Landlord and Tenant.*

Except where the context otherwise requires, the expression "landlord" used in the Acts includes:—

(1) Any person from time to time deriving title under the original landlord (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*f*)), and

(2) Any person, other than the tenant, who is or would but for the Acts be entitled to possession of the dwelling-house (*ibid.*, s. 12 (1) (*g*)).

The term "landlord in s. 12 (1) (*f*) and (*g*) of the principal Act, of course, includes a tenant who has sub-let to a sub-tenant (*Logan* v. *Fair,* (1922) 1 Sc. L.T. 2). The context may, however, require that the term "landlord" shall be understood in a restricted sense, *e.g.,* s. 5 (1) (*f*) of the principal Act (*Squier* v. *Hore* (1921), 38 T.L.R. 38, *infra,* p. 81).

Except where the context otherwise requires, the expression "tenant" used in the Acts includes:—

(1) Any person from time to time deriving title under the original tenant (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*f*)),

(2) A sub-tenant,

(3) The widow of a tenant dying intestate who was residing with him at the time of his death, or

(4) Where a tenant dying intestate leaves no widow or is a woman, such member of the tenant's family so residing as aforesaid as may be decided in default of agreement by the County Court (*ibid.,* s. 12 (1) (*g*)).

Except where the context otherwise requires, the expression "tenancy" includes "sub-tenancy," and the expression "let" includes "sub-let" (*ibid.,* s. 12 (1) (*g*).

Although by s. 12 (1) (*f*) and (*g*) of the principal Act (*supra*), it is provided that, for the purposes of the Act, the term "tenant" includes besides the original tenant a person deriving title under him, a sub-tenant, and certain other persons, the term is only used in that wide sense where the context does not otherwise require. As Rowlatt, J., points out in *Hylton (Lord)* v. *Heal* ((1921) 2 K.B. 438, at p. 446) there are certain provisions in the Act (*e.g.,* s. 5 (1) (*a*) (*b*) (*c*)

and (*d*)) in which the context requires that the term " tenant " be understood in a more restricted sense than that of the definitions in s. 12 (1) (*f*) and (*g*).

On the death of the tenant, his interest in the tenancy does not lapse, but vests in his executor or administrator, as a person deriving title under the tenant within s. 12 (1) (*f*) of the principal Act (*supra*) (*Collis* v. *Flower* [1921] 1 K.B. 409); *Mellows* v. *Low and Others* [1923] 1 K.B. 522; see also *Rock* v. *Burke* (1922), 56 I.L.T. and S.J. 24). The words of s. 12 (1) (*g*) of the principal Act (*supra*) do not cut down the effect of those in s. 12 (1) (*f*), but must be taken as applying only to cases where there is no executor or administrator; in other words, to cases not falling within s. 12 (1) (*f*) (*Mellows* v. *Low and Others* (*supra*)).

(B) *" Mortgagee " and " Mortgagor."*

Except where the context otherwise requires, the expressions " mortgagee " and " mortgagor " include any person from time to time deriving title under the original mortgagee or mortgagor (s. 12 (1) (*f*)).

Thus, the transferee of a mortgage is a person deriving title under the mortgagee (*Martin* v. *Watson and Egan,* (1919) 2 I.R. 332), as is also a sub-mortgagee. The purchaser of an equity of redemption is a person deriving title under the mortgagor, but apparently a second mortgagee is not. In an Irish case, *Martin* v. *Watson and Egan* (*supra*), it was held that the lessee under a lease void as against the mortgagee was a person deriving title under the mortgagor within the meaning of s. 2 (1) (*d*) of the Act of 1915 (replaced by s. 12 (1) (*f*) of the principal Act (*supra*)).

(6) The Effect of the Principal Act on Valuation for Rating Purposes.

The principal Act is not to be taken into account in arriving at the valuation of a dwelling-house for rating purposes, under the Valuation (Metropolis) Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict., c. 67), and the highest gross value that can be put upon it is not limited to the " standard rent " (*infra,* p. 24) plus the highest increases of rent provided for by s. 2 (1) of the Act (*infra,* pp. 32 *et seq.*) (*Poplar Assessment Committee* v. *Roberts* ([1922] 2 A.C. 93, *infra,* p. 32).

CHAPTER II.

Increase of Rent.

(1) Restrictions on Increasing Rent.

Subject to the provisions of the Acts, where the rent of any dwelling-house to which the Acts apply has been, since the 25th March, 1920, or is hereafter, increased, then, if the increased rent exceeds the "standard rent" as hereinafter defined (*infra*, p. 24) by more than the amount permitted under the Acts (*infra*, pp. 32 *et seq.*), the amount of such excess is irrecoverable from the tenant, *notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary* (Act of 1920, s. 1).

In the case of houses to which the Acts of 1915 to 1919 applied (*supra*, p. 3), the increase of rent was (with certain exceptions) on the 25th March, 1920, prevented by the provisions of those Acts.

The effect of s. 19 (3) of the principal Act and of s. 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889, is to substitute for the 25th March, 1920, the 3rd August, 1914, in the case of 1915 Act houses, and the 25th December, 1918, in the case of 1919 Act houses.

The result is that, except as permitted by the principal Act (as amended by s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923) and the Acts of 1915 to 1919, no increase in rent is valid—

(1) In the case of 1915 Act houses, if taking effect after the 3rd August, 1914;

(2) In the case of 1919 Act houses, if taking effect after the 25th December, 1918; and

(3) In the case of 1920 Act houses, if taking effect after the 25th March, 1920.

(For Scales of Houses within the various Acts, see *supra*, p. 6.)

In *Baker* v. *Wood* ((1920), 36 T.L.R. 281), where, before the Corn Production Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 46) came into operation, a farmer deducted 1s. a week from the wages of an agricultural labourer in respect of the occupation of a cottage, it was held that the Act of 1915 did not prevent the farmer from deducting from the labourer's wages 3s. a week authorised to be deducted in respect of the benefit derived by the labourer from the occupation of the cottage under an Order made by virtue of the Corn Production Act, 1917,

s. 12 (1) (*b*), inasmuch as the difference of 2s. was not deducted by way of rent, but as representing a benefit given in lieu of cash.

The material date to be considered on the question when an increase of rent is made is the date when the increase becomes effective, that is, the date when the increased rent begins to accrue, and not any earlier date at which the increase has been agreed upon between landlord and tenant.

In *Goldsmith* v. *Orr* ((1920), 36 T.L.R. 731), in March, 1912, a house within the Metropolitan Police District was let for three years at a rent of £50 per annum. After the expiration of the agreement the tenant remained in possession with the landlord's consent. In October, 1918, it was agreed that the tenant should continue to hold the house at a rent of £50 a year until 25th March, 1919, and thereafter for one year to 25th March, 1920, at an increased rent of £65 a year. After the making of the agreement the Act of 1919 came into force, the house being within its provisions. It was held by the Court of Appeal (Bankes and Scrutton, L.JJ., Warrington, L.J., dissenting) that the date of payment of the increased rent (24th June, 1919), not the date of the agreement, must be regarded as the date of the increase of the rent, and that, therefore, the rent had been increased since 25th December, 1918, and that so far as the increased rent exceeded the standard rent by more than 10 per cent. (the increase allowed by the Act of 1919) the plaintiff could not recover.

In *Raikes* v. *Ogle and Another* ((1921) 1 K.B. 576) by an agreement dated 12th March, 1920, premises, the standard rent of which was £60 per annum, were let from 25th March, 1920, at the yearly rent of £230, payable quarterly, on the usual quarter days. It was held by Acton, J., that the increased rent began to accrue on 26th March; that the rent had, therefore, been increased since 25th March, 1920, and that, as the increased rent exceeded the standard rent by more than the amount permitted by the Act, the excess was irrecoverable.*

(2) Determination of Certain Leases and Tenancies.

Where before the 31st July, 1923, the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies has granted to the tenant a valid lease of the dwelling-house for a term ending

*In the later case of *Michael* v. *Phillips* ((1923), 21 L.G.R. 207) it was held that in such a case, in the absence of notice of increase, not even the increases permitted by the principal Act could be recovered.

at some date after the 24th June, 1923, or has entered into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such a term, and the rent thereby reserved is reserved at a rate which after but not before such last mentioned date exceeds the standard rent and the increases permitted under the principal Act or the Act of 1923, the landlord may by three months' notice in writing expiring not earlier than the 21st December, 1923, and not later than the 31st March, 1924, determine the said lease or tenancy, provided that if within one month of the receipt of such notice the lessee or tenant shall give to the landlord notice in writing that he elects to abide by the said lease or agreement and the terms thereof, then the said lease or agreement shall remain in full force and effect in every respect including the amount of the rent thereby expressed to be reserved unaffected by the principal Act or the Act of 1923 (Act of 1923, s. 3).

This provision is intended to deal with a case where a landlord has granted a lease which provides that the rent permitted by the principal Act shall be paid until the 24th June, 1923 (when it was expected that the Act would expire) and that afterwards for the remainder of the term an increased rent should be paid. It enables the landlord to determine such lease by three months' notice in writing expiring between the 21st December, 1923 and the 31st March, 1924. If this is done the tenant has the option either of electing to abide by the terms of the lease (including the amount of the rent) or of remaining in possession as a statutory tenant until the 24th June, 1925.

(3) Standard Rent: Rateable Value.

The expression "standard rent" used in the Acts means:—

(1) Where the dwelling-house was let on the 3rd August, 1914, the rent at which it was then let;

(2) Where the dwelling-house was not let on the 3rd August, 1914, either:—

(i) The rent at which it was last let before that date; or

(ii) In the case of a dwelling-house which was first let after that date, the rent at which it was first let (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*a*)).

(3) In the case of a dwelling-house let at a progressive rent payable under a tenancy agreement or lease, the *maximum* rent payable under such tenancy agreement or lease (*ibid.*).

But an agreement for a definite increase of rent for one particular period of twelve months does not create a progressive rent (*Goldsmith* v. *Orr* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 285; see also *Pond* v. *Barber, Estates Gazette,* 9th June, 1923).

(4) Where at the date by reference to which the standard rent is calculated, the rent was less than the rateable value, the rateable value at that date is the standard rent (*ibid.*).

This provision meets the case where the rent by itself is not a fair indication of the value of the premises. A "tied" beer-house, for example, is let for a term of 21 years from 25th March, 1909, at a rent of £40 per annum. On 3rd August, 1914, the rateable value of the premises was £48. As the rent is less than the rateable value, the latter (£48) is the standard rent (*Poplar Assessment Committee* v. *Roberts* [1922] 2 A.C. 93; see also *Glossop and Another* v. *Ashley,* [1921] 2 K.B. 451, affirmed, [1922] 1 K.B. 1).

Where premises are let at an inclusive rent covering rates, which the landlord undertakes to pay, that charge is rent, and the amount of the rates cannot be deducted for the purpose of computing the standard rent as defined by the Act. Thus, in *Westminster and General Properties and Investment Company and Another* v. *Simmons* ((1919), 35 T.L.R. 669) a flat, the rateable value of which on 3rd August, 1914, was £49, was let on lease at a yearly rent of £80, inclusive of rates and taxes, which for the current year amounted to £18 5s. 8d. In holding that the flat was not within the Acts of 1915-1919, Bray, J., said that the standard rent was *prima facie* that set out in the lease, namely, £80, and the fact that the lessor undertook the burden of paying the rates did not give any right to the tenant to a reduction from the rent in order to ascertain the standard rent. But a sum which the tenant agrees to pay in addition to the rent for the use of fixtures is not to be taken into account in calculating the standard rent (*Ellen* v. *Goldstein* (1920), 89 L.J., Ch. 586). (See also *Isaacs* v. *Tittlebaum* (1920), 149 L.T.Jo. 84; *Lawrie* v. *Woods* (1920), 2 I.R. 106.)

In determining the standard rent of a public-house which is a "tied house" no amount may be added to the standard rent to represent the larger sum which might have been

payable if no tie had existed. Thus, a public-house, which was let to a brewery company as a " free-house " for a term of five years from August, 1911, at a rental of £130 per annum, was sub-let in October, 1911, as a " tied-house " at a rental of £40 per annum. The rent was afterwards reduced to £24, and this reduced rent was in force on 3rd August, 1914. The rateable value of the premises was £24 16s. It was held that the standard rent was £24, or at the most £24 16s., and not £130 (*Glossop and Another* v. *Ashley,* [1922], 1 K.B. 1).

Where a dwelling-house, which was let on the 3rd August, 1914, has since that date been so substantially altered that it can no longer be said to be the same house as before the alteration, the standard rent is the rent at which the premises are first let after the alteration. In *Phillips* v. *Barnett* ([1921] 2 K.B. 799; [1922] 1 K.B. 222) three adjoining houses were in 1918 converted into a factory by means of extensive alterations destroying the identity of the houses. It was held by the Court of Appeal (affirming the decision of the Divisional Court) that the standard rent of the building was the rent (£700 per annum) at which it was let in 1920, when it was first let as a factory. (See also *Sinclair* v. *Powell* [1922] 1 K.B. 393; *Marchbank* v. *Campbell* [1922] 1 K.B. 245).

The question arises whether, when there are intermediate lettings, there can be more than one standard rent of any particular premises. Take the common instance of a house let by *A* to *B* and sub-let by *B* to *C*. Is the standard rent the amount paid on the 3rd August, 1914, by *B* to *A*, or the amount paid by *C* to *B*, or is there one standard rent as between *A* and *B* and another as between *B* and *C*? Apparently in such a case the standard rent is the rent paid by the *occupying* tenant. In *Glossop and Another* v. *Ashley* (1921) 2 K.B. 451, at p. 459), McCardie, J., said: " Upon the whole I come to the conclusion that the rent to be considered in each case must be the rent paid by the occupying tenant on August 3, 1914." This rent will usually, of course, be higher than that paid by any intermediate tenant, but it may well be lower, as it was in the case referred to. The point was discussed but not settled when the case came before the Court of Appeal ([1922] 1 K.B. 1).

It is not clear whether a landlord may raise to the standard rent the rent of premises which, since the 3rd August, 1914, have been let at a lower rent, provided that the tenancy is first duly determined (see *Glossop and Another* v. *Ashley,*

[1921] 2 K.B. 451, per McCardie, J., at p. 458, [1922] 1 K.B. 1, per Bankes, L.J., at p. 7; per Atkin, L.J., at p. 11).

Rateable Value.

Where the rateable value of a dwelling-house is the criterion of value, it means either—

(i) The rateable value on the 3rd August, 1914; or

(ii) In the case of a dwelling-house or a part of a dwelling house first assessed after that date, the rateable value at which it was first assessed (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*e*)).

" Rateable value " in the Act means *net* rateable value (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 325).

For the meaning of rateable value in the case of premises in Scotland, see s. 18 (1) (*a*) *infra*, p. 129.

Illustrations.

(1) A house in London was on 3rd August, 1914, let at £100 per annum. In 1918 the house was let to a new tenant and the rent was increased to £200. The standard rent being £100, the house is within the Acts.

(2) A house in London of the rateable value of £100 was, on 3rd August, 1914, let at £115 per annum. The rateable value being £100, the house is within the Acts.

(3) A house, of which the rent on 3rd August, 1914, was £40, was let in November, 1917, at £45 per annum. The standard rent is £40 (*Farrell* v. *Boland* (1918), 52 I.L.T. 216).

(4) A lease existing on 3rd August, 1914, reserved a rent of £58, free of all taxes. The standard rent is £58 (*Laurie* v. *Woods* (1920), 2 I.R. 106).

(5) In 1908 a house which was let at the yearly rent of £19 was purchased by the tenant, who continued to reside in it until 1918, when he let it at a rent of £34 per annum. It was held by the Irish Court of Appeal that the house " was not let " on the 3rd August, 1914, within the meaning of s. 2 (1) of the Act of 1915 (replaced by s. 12 (1) (*a*) of the Act of 1920 (*supra*, p. 24), and consequently the standard rent was the rent at which it was last let before that date, *i.e.*, £19 per annum (*O'Neill* v. *Duncan* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 84).

(6) By an agreement expiring at Midsummer, 1914, a house in the Metropolitan Police District was let at a rental of £90 per annum. The house remained vacant from Midsummer to Michaelmas, 1914, but in July, 1914, an agreement was executed by which the premises were let from Michaelmas, 1914, at a rental of £75 per annum. The standard rent is £90, as on 3rd August, 1914, there was merely an agreement to let the house at a future date.

(7) A house in London previously occupied by the owner was let in 1920 for the first time. The rent at which the house was then let is the standard rent. If such rent exceeded £105 per annum, the house is nevertheless within the Acts, if the rateable value in 1914 did not exceed that amount.

(8) A house of the rateable value of £34 was in 1914 let to a relative of the landlord at an annual rental of £32. The standard rent is the rateable value (£34).

(9) A house was let in 1913 for five years at an annual rent of £50 for the first two years, 55 for the next two years, and £60 for the last year. The standard rent is £60.

(10) A house in London was let in 1913 for seven years at an annual rent of £90 for the first three years, £100 for the next two years, and £110 for the last two years. The standard rent is £110. If the rateable value on 3rd August, 1914, did not exceed £105, the house is within the Acts; otherwise it is not.

(11) A house was let in 1914 at an annual rent of £18, plus 2s. a week (£5 4s. per annum) for the services of the housekeeper. The standard rent is £23 4s. (*L. H. Woods & Co., Limited* v. *City and West End Properties, Limited* (1921), 38 T.L.R. 98).

(12) The lessee of a house let on lease for 99 years expiring September, 1919, was in August, 1914, paying a ground rent of £12 12s., and had sub-let the house in separate tenements to sub-tenants whose aggregate rents amounted to £1 4s. 6d. a week. The rateable value of the house was £26. In September, 1918, the lessee sub-let the house as a whole at a weekly rent of £1 3s. There was no evidence of the rent other than the ground rent at which the house as a whole was let before August, 1914. The standard rent is the rent at which the house was let in September, 1918, being the rent at which the house as a whole was first let after August, 1914. The ground rent could not be the standard rent, for it was less than two-thirds of the rateable value, and the aggregate weekly rents of £1 4s. 6d. could not be the standard rent, for the house as a whole was never let at that figure (*Veale* v. *Cabezas* (1921) W.N. 311).

(4) Apportionment of Rent or Rateable Value.

Where, for the purpose of determining the standard rent or rateable value of any dwelling-house to which the Acts apply, it is necessary to apportion the rent at the date in relation to which the standard rent is to be fixed, or the rateable value of the property in which that dwelling-house is comprised, the County Court may, on application by either party, make such apportionment as seems just, and the decision of the Court as to the amount to be apportioned to the dwelling house shall be final and conclusive (Act of 1920, s. 12 (3)).

This provision empowers a tenant to apply for and to obtain apportionment if (A) his tenement is a dwelling-house to which the Acts apply, and (B) apportionment is necessary for the purpose of determining the standard rent of the applicant's dwelling-house.

The provisions as to apportionment in s. 12 (3) of the principal Act, of course, have no application where the dwelling-house is one which has been since the 2nd April,

1919, or was at that date being bona fide reconstructed by way of conversion into two or more separate and self-contained flats or tenements, as in such a case the dwelling-house is altogether outside the scope of the Act (s. 12 (9), *supra,* p. 12). But it must not be inferred that apportionment must always be made unless the structural alteration amounts to complete reconstruction within s. 12 (9), for if the structural alterations, while not amounting to a complete reconstruction, are yet sufficiently substantial to destroy the identity of the original house, the provisions as to apportionment have no application. "To apply a rent of August, 1914, you must show that the house or part of the house was let at that date. If it has become something different, you do not show it. . . . If the part of a house was not let as a separate dwelling in August, 1914, you may show that substantially in the form in which it now is it existed and was let as part of a whole house or a larger tenement in August, 1914, and can get the rent apportioned. But if the part has been substantially altered so that you cannot fairly predicate of it that in its present form it was, as part of a whole, let in 1914, I do not think that apportionment is possible. The apportioned values may be entirely misleading, as where by structural alterations the upper bedrooms of a house, ordinarily I suppose the least valuable, have become, when fitted as a separate tenement, of greater value than the lower floors" (*Sinclair* v. *Powell,* [1922] 1 K.B. 393, per Atkin, L.J., at p. 407).

In *Sinclair* v. *Powell* (*supra*) a house, which on 3rd August, 1914, was let at a yearly rent of £65, was in 1916 converted into three separate and self-contained flats. In October, 1920, the tenant of one of the flats, which was let at £50 a year, applied to the County Court for an apportionment of the rent of the house on 3rd August, 1914, with a view to the determination of the standard rent of the flat. It was held by the Court of Appeal that s. 12 (3) of the Act did not apply, and that the standard rent of the flat was the rent at which it was first let.

The principles on which the Court acts in applying the provisions as to apportionment contained in s. 12 (3) of the principal Act may be stated as follows:—The date at which the actual rent of a dwelling-house created by the division of an existing dwelling-house into flats or tenements is to be taken to be the standard rent depends on the extent of the structural alterations. If there is a new and separate dwelling-house in fact by reason of substantial structural alteration, the date will be that at which it is first let as such, and no

apportionment will be necessary. If there has been no substantial structural alteration, the date will be 3rd August, 1914 (or, if the whole house was not let at that date, the date at which it was last let previously, or first let subsequently), and apportionment of the rent of the whole house at such date will be necessary. In the latter case it is irrelevant that when the new dwelling-house was first let separately, the house of which it was part did not come within the scope of any Rent Restrictions Acts.

In *Marchbank* v. *Campbell* ((1922) 1 K.B. 245) in 1920, the upper part of a dwelling-house in the Metropolis, which was in August, 1914, let as a whole at a rent of £70 a year, was converted into a separate flat by means of structural and other alterations, and in December, 1920, it was let to a tenant at a rent of £150 a year. The tenant of the flat subsequently claimed apportionment and a return of the rent paid in excess. The flat, as the Court found, was a dwelling-house within the meaning of the principal Act, and in order to ascertain the standard rent under s. 12 (1) (*a*) (*supra*, p. 24), it was necessary to decide whether the flat was first let on 3rd August, 1914, or in December, 1920. It was held that this question was one of fact, which depended on the nature and extent of the structural alterations, and that there was evidence on which the County Court Judge could find that the landlords had created a new dwelling-house in fact which was let for the first time after the alterations had taken place, and that no apportionment was necessary to determine the standard rent.

In *Woodhead* v. *Putnam* ([1923] 1 K.B. 252) a dwelling-house was let as a whole on the 3rd August, 1914, at a rent of £60 a year. In May, 1919, the four rooms on the second floor were let separately for three years at a rent of £55 a year. Both the dwelling-house as a whole and the flat came within the operation of the Act of 1920, but the dwelling-house was not within the operation of any previous Acts. The flat had never been separately rated and there had been no reconstruction within the meaning of s. 12 (9) of the Act of 1920 (*supra*, p. 12), nor any structural alteration of any kind. The tenant of the flat having applied for an apportionment of the standard rent of the whole house for the purpose of ascertaining the standard rent of the flat, the County Court Judge fixed the standard rent of the whole house at £60, the rent at which the premises were let on 3rd August, 1914, and he apportioned the rent of the flat at £20. The landlord appealed, and it was held that there was no evidence on which any other conclusion could be arrived at than that the tenant's rooms

were let on the 3rd August, 1914; that the standard rent of such rooms was the actual rent of the rooms on the 3rd August, 1914; that that rent could only be decided by apportionment; and that the County Court Judge was therefore right in granting the application for apportionment notwithstanding the fact that when the rooms were first let to the tenant in May, 1919, the whole house was not within the Acts then in force. (See also *Woodward* v. *Samuels* ((1920), 89 L.J. K.B. 689; *Simpson* v. *Zubrasky, Estates Gazette,* 22nd July and 16th December 1922.)

Where a landlord has reconstructed a house as a whole and effected great improvements in one part of it, the tenant of another part, which has been altered to only a trivial extent but which has indirectly derived benefit from the improvements is not entitled to an apportionment of rent under s. 12 (3) of the principal Act (*Stockham* v. *Easton* (1923) 39 T.L.R. 472).

Does an apportionment of the standard rent made under s. 12 (3) of the principal Act bind not only the present landlord, but also a prior owner of the dwelling-house, so as to enable the tenant to recover from the latter any sums which such apportionment shows have been overpaid? The question is one on which a Divisional Court has differed, Lush, J., holding that the Act refers only to the existing landlord and the present tenant, so that an order for apportionment made on a new landlord could not apply to a landlord who had parted with his reversion in the property, while Salter, J., was of the contrary opinion (*Wedgwood* v. *Heddersley, Estates Gazette,* 5th May, 1923).

If premises used partly for business premises and partly as a dwelling-house have been demised together, there is no machinery which enables the Court to give the landlord possession of the business premises and to apportion the rent (*Ellen* v. *Goldstein* (1920), 89 L.J., Ch. 586); nor can the landlord in such a case ask for an apportionment of the rent as between the part of the premises used as a dwelling-house and the part used for business premises, and claim that the latter are business premises within s. 13 of the principal Act.

Section 12 (3) of the principal Act not only empowers, but requires the County Court to apportion the rent or rateable value of a dwelling-house to which the Act applies for the purpose of determining the standard rent, even though there are no other proceedings pending between the parties in which the question of the standard rent of the dwelling-house arises (*Rex* v. *Marylebone County Court Judge,* [1923] 1 K.B. 365).

(5) Permitted Increases in Rent.

The amounts by which the increased rent payable in respect of premises to which the principal Act applies may exceed the standard rent as above defined (p. 24) are as follows:—

I. For Improvements or Structural Alterations: 6 per cent. on expenditure incurred between the 4th August, 1914, and 2nd July, 1920, and 8 per cent. on expenditure incurred since the latter date;

II. For Increase of Rates: an amount not exceeding any increase for the time being payable by the landlord;

III. An amount not exceeding 15 per cent. of the net rent;

IV. For Repairs: (A) where the landlord is responsible for the whole of the repairs, an amount not exceeding 25 per cent. of the net rent; (B) where the landlord is responsible for part and not the whole of the repairs, such lesser amount as may be agreed or may be determined by the County Court;

V. In the case of dwelling-houses let by a railway company to persons in their employ, the additional amount mentioned in s. 2 (1) (*e*) of the Act of 1920.

VI. Where a dwelling-house is sub-let the additional amounts mentioned in s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923.

I.—For Improvements or Structural Alterations.

(i) An amount not exceeding 6 per cent. per annum on the amount expended by the landlord on the improvement or structural alteration of the dwelling-house (not including expenditure on decoration or repairs) between the 4th August, 1914, and the 2nd July, 1920 (Act of 1920, s. 2 (1) (*a*));

(ii) An amount not exceeding 8 per cent. per annum on the amount expended by the landlord on the improvement or structural alteration of the dwelling-house (not including expenditure on decoration or repairs) since the 2nd July, 1920 (*ibid.*, s. 2 (1) (*a*)).

The tenant may apply to the County Court for an order suspending or reducing such increase on the ground that such expenditure is or was unnecessary in whole or in part, and the Court may make an order accordingly (*ibid.*, s. 2 (1) (*a*)).

" Improvement or structural alteration " would include the building of an additional room, *e.g.*, a bathroom or a scullery, but apparently not work which the landlord has had to do under a magistrate's order. It will be observed that no increase is permissible *under this head* in respect of expenditure on decoration or repairs, *e.g.*, repairing or replacing defective drains or putting in a new cistern, nor, presumably, for any amount paid for street improvements, such as road-making and paving.

It is unlikely that the Court would interfere where a tenant had tacitly consented to the expenditure on improvements or alterations by permitting the work to be carried out without protest.

II.—For Increase of Rates.

An amount not exceeding any increase in the amount for the time being payable by the landlord in respect of rates over the corresponding amount paid in respect of the yearly, half-yearly or other period which included the 3rd August, 1914, or in the case of a dwelling-house for which no rates were payable in respect of any period which included the said date, the period which included the date on which the rates first became payable thereafter (Act of 1920, s. 2 (1) (*b*)).

The expression " rates " includes water rents and charges (*ibid.*, s. 12 (1) (*d*)).

In an Irish case, *Cork Improved Dwellings Co.* v. *Barry* ((1919) 2 I.R. 244), it was held that rent could be increased in respect of poor rate, but not in respect of rates levied under local Acts which incorporated the Towns Improvement Clauses Act, 1847, as these were not " chargeable on the occupier " under s. 1 (*iv*) of the Act of 1915. The words " chargeable on the occupier " are omitted from s. 2 (1) (*b*) of the Act of 1920, but as " water rents and charges " are expressly mentioned, probably other rates are excluded on the principle *expressum facit tacitum cessare.*

Section 12 (1) (*d*) of the Act of 1920 (*supra*) does not apply to Scotland (s. 18 (1) (*c*)). For special provisions as to rates in Scotland, see *infra,* pp. 131-132.

Any increase in rates payable by a landlord shall be deemed to be payable by him until the rate is next demanded (*ibid,* s. 12 (1) (*d*)).

This provision enables the landlord to carry the increase in respect of rates over into the next rating period until a new rate is demanded, and meets the case where, as frequently happens, a rate is not made until some time after the beginning of the rating period.

Only a proportionate amount of the increase in the current rates may be added to the rent. This amount is arrived at by dividing the amount of the increase by the number of weeks in the rating period, yearly or half-yearly, as the case may be.

The method of arriving at the amount of the increase is well illustrated in *Cardiff Corporation* v. *Isaacs; Same* v. *Crosta* ((1921), 37 T.L.R. 649). In each of these cases a dwelling-house was let on a weekly tenancy, and the rates, which were payable by the landlords, were assessed for half-yearly periods ending on 31st March and 30th September. For the six months ending on 30th September, 1920, a new rate was allowed on 17th May, which exceeded that payable for the half-yearly period including 3rd August, 1914, by £1 18s. 11d. On 17th May, 1920, the landlords served on each of the tenants a notice under s. 1 (1) (*vi*) of the Act of 1915 increasing the weekly rent by one-nineteenth of £1 18s. 11d., such notice expiring on 15th June, 1920, *i.e.*, the landlords claimed to divide the increase in the amount of the rate by the number of weeks between 17th May, 1920, when the rate was allowed, and 30th September, 1920, the end of the period for which the rate was made. It was held by the Divisional Court that the landlords were entitled to increase the tenants' weekly rent only by one twenty-sixth of the amount of the increase of rates, such increase to begin on the expiry of the four weeks' notice and to continue payable by the tenants not only until 30th September, 1920, the end of the half-yearly period, but until the next rate was demanded. (See also *W. H. Sutton and Sons* v. *Hollerton*, (1918) W.N. 237.)

Rent can be increased only in respect of current rates; it cannot be increased in respect of arrears of rates. In other words, a landlord cannot allow an increase of rates to run on from year to year, and then require the tenant to pay the whole amount of the increase in the current year. (See *W. H. Sutton & Sons* v. *Hollerton*, (1918) W.N. 237.)

A fresh statutory notice under s. 3 (2) of the principal Act must be served on every fresh increase of rent on account of rates.

If rent is increased in respect of an increase in the rates, and the rates are afterwards reduced, it appears clear that the landlord must make a corresponding reduction in the rent. The words in s. 2 (1) (*b*) of the principal Act are "an amount not exceeding any increase in the amount *for the time being* payable by the landlord." If, therefore, the amount of the increase in the rates is reduced, the amount payable by the tenant must automatically be reduced. (See also *W. H. Sutton & Sons* v. *Holberton* (*supra*), where the point was raised by Pickford, L.J., who, however, expressed no opinion.)

A landlord who pays rates is entitled to increase the rent by the amount of any actual increase payable in respect of the rates, not merely where such increase is caused by an increase in the rates, but also where it is caused by an increase in the rateable value of the premises (*Steel and Another* v. *Mahoney* (1918), 34 T.L.R. 327). Where a landlord agrees with the overseers under s. 3 of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict., c. 41), to pay the poor rate, and is allowed a commission on the amount thereof, he is entitled to increase the rent only by the amount of the increase in the net amount payable by him after deducting commission, and not by the amount of any increase in the actual rates (*Nicholson v. Jackson* ((1921) 125 L.T. 802).

Where there is a lease in existence under which the landlord has entered into a covenant to pay all the rates during the term, he cannot escape from the full effects of the covenant by requiring the tenant to pay the amount of any increase in the rates. (See *Connolly* v. *Whelan* (1920), 53 I.L.T. 18, per Samuels, J., at p. 20.)

Section 3 of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869, shall, except so far as it relates to the Metropolis have effect as though for the limits of value specified in that section there were substituted limits 25 per cent. in excess of the limits so specified, and that section and s. 4 of the same Act shall have effect accordingly (Act of 1920, s. 16 (1)).

This provision is intended to prevent the increases of rent permitted by the Act from bringing houses which were formerly within the compounding limits for rating purposes under the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869, ss. 3 and 4, above those limits.

The Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict., c. 41) provides that where the rateable value does not exceed in London £20, in Liverpool £13, and in Manchester or Birmingham £10, and elsewhere £8, the owner may agree with the overseers to be liable for the poor rates, whether the premises are occupied or not, and he may be allowed a commission not exceeding 25 per cent. on the amount of the rate (s. 3); or the overseers may, as regards such premises (provided that they include a dwelling-house), assess the rate on the owners instead of the occupiers, allowing an abatement of 15 per cent., and if the owner is willing to be rated whether the premises are occupied or not, a further abatement not exceeding 15 per cent. (s. 4).

III.—In addition to any such amounts as aforesaid:—

An amount not exceeding 15 *per cent. of the Net Rent.*

(i) In the case of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, but the earlier Acts did not apply, the whole of this increase of 15 per cent. may be demanded at the expiration of the four weeks' notice mentioned in s. 3 (2) of the Act (*infra*, p. 42);

(ii) In the case of a dwelling-house to which the earlier Acts applied (*i.e.*, "1915 Act houses" and "1919 Act houses") not more than 5 per cent. of this increase may be demanded during the period of one year after the passing of the principal Act (2nd July, 1920) s. 2 (1) (*c*)).

IV.—A Further Addition:—

(i) *Where the landlord is responsible for the whole of the repairs,* an amount not exceeding 25 per cent. of the *net* rent; or

(ii) *Where the landlord is responsible for part and not the whole of the repairs,* such lesser amount as may be agreed, or as may, on the application of the landlord or the tenant, be determined by the County Court to be fair and reasonable having regard to such liability (Act of 1920, s. 2 (1) (*d*)).

It is presumed that where the amount of the increase is determined by the County Court, that amount will be payable from the time fixed in the notice of increase. If the tenant is entirely responsible for repairs, no addition may be made to the rent under this head.

The expression "repairs" means any repairs required for the purpose of keeping premises in good and tenantable repair, and any premises in such a state shall be deemed to be in a reasonable state of repair, and the landlord shall be deemed to be responsible for any repairs for which the tenant is under no *express* liability (*ibid.*, s. 2 (5)).

The phrase "good and tenantable repair" in s. 2 (5) of the principal Act (*supra*) should be compared with the phrase "proper state of repair" in s. 7 (*infra*, p. 111; see *Woodifield* v. *Bond* [1922] 2 Ch. 40, per Sargant, J., at p. 50). For the meaning of "good and tenantable repair," see *infra*, p. 49.

Unless the tenant is under an express liability for repairs, the landlord is entitled to the increase under this head notwithstanding the fact that no expenditure on repairs has been incurred during the period to which the increase of rent relates, if the premises are in a reasonable state of repair.

The Act makes no provision for reduction of the increase under this head where a tenant has voluntarily executed repairs which the landlord has neglected to do.

The increases under heads I, II, III and IV (*supra*) are not alternative but cumulative. Any increases permitted under the previous Acts are, however, included, so that if the landlord has already made the increase of 10 per cent. permitted to be added to the standard rent in the case of 1919 Act houses by s. 4 of the first Act of 1919, he must give credit for the amount of such increase in calculating the increases permitted by the principal Act.

It is important to bear in mind that the increases authorised under heads III and IV (*supra*) are to be calculated, not on the standard rent or on the actual rent paid by the tenant, but on the *net* rent.

The expression "net rent" as used in the Acts means:—

(i) Where the landlord at the time by reference to which the standard rent is calculated paid the rates chargeable on, or which but for the provisions of any Act would be chargeable on the occupier, the standard rent *less* the amount of such rates, and

(ii) In any other case the standard rent (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*c*)).

Thus, if the tenant pays the rates, the "standard rent" and the "net rent" are the same.

Illustration.

A house was let on the 3rd August, 1914, at a rent of £60 per annum, landlord paying rates and taxes, which for the year ending 30th September, 1914, amounted to £14. The net rent is £60, less £14 = £46.

V.—In the case of Dwelling-houses let by a Railway Company to Persons in the Employment of the Company :—

In the case of dwelling-houses let by a railway company to persons in the employment of the Company, such additional amount, if any [above the standard rent], as is required in order to give effect to the agreement dated the 1st day of March, 1920, relating to the rates of pay and conditions of employment of certain persons in the employment of railway companies, or any agreement, whether made before or after the passing of the Act, extending or modifying that agreement (Act of 1920, s. 2 (1) (*e*)).

Many grades of the railway employés concerned in the agreement referred to have housing accommodation provided for them by the railway companies at nominal cost. The agreement provides that these men shall in future pay rent, so as to equalise their remuneration with those for whom housing accommodation is not provided. Without the provisions of s. 2 (1) (*e*) (*supra*) the railway companies could not alter the terms of a tenancy, and the agreement in question could not be carried out.*

VI.—Where a Dwelling-house is Sub-let.

Where part of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is lawfully sub-let, and the part so sub-let is also a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, then in addition to any increases permitted by s. 2 (1) (*a*) to (*c*) of the principal Act, an amount not exceeding 10 per cent. of the *net* rent of the dwelling-house comprised in the sub-tenancy shall be deemed to be a permitted increase in the case of that dwelling-house, and an amount equivalent to 5 per cent. of the *net* rent of the dwelling-house comprised in the sub-tenancy

* In an Appendix (p. 136) will be found a number of examples illustrating the working of the provisions of the principal Act relating to the permitted increases in the standard rent.

shall be deemed to be a permitted increase in the case of the dwelling-house comprised in the tenancy. Section 3 (2) of the principal Act does not apply as respects any such increase. (Act of 1923, s. 7 (1)).

Where part of a dwelling-house is lawfully sub-let, then, in addition to the increases permitted under heads I to V (*supra,* pp. 32-37), (1) the tenant may increase the rent payable by the sub-tenant by an amount *not exceeding* 10 per cent. of the *net* rent of the part sub-let, and (2) the landlord may increase the rent payable by the tenant by an amount *equal to* 5 per cent. of the *net* rent of the part sub-let. The 5 per cent. payable to the landlord is intended to recoup him for the additional expense incurred by the increased wear and tear on the house, and the other 5 per cent. is to be retained by the tenant to compensate him for the inconvenience caused by the increased number of persons in the house.

The concluding words of s. 7 (1) (*supra*) render it unnecessary to serve the statutory notice of increase in this case. The provisions of s. 3 (1) of the principal Act (*infra,* p. 42) would, of course, apply, so that unless the tenant is remaining in possession as a statutory tenant, the existing tenancy must first be terminated. If notice to quit is necessary for this purpose, the notice of intention to make this increase (which may apparently be verbal) may accompany it. But if the tenancy has already been terminated, a notice of increase corresponding with the rental period (weekly, monthly, or as the case may be) would appear to be necessary.

Where part of any such dwelling-house is so sub-let, the tenant shall, on being so requested in writing by the landlord, supply him, within fourteen days thereafter, with a statement in writing of any sub-letting, giving particulars of occupancy, including the rent charged, and should the tenant without reasonable excuse fail to do so or supply a statement which is false in any material particulars he shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £2 (Act of 1923 s. 7 (2)).

This provision will enable the landlord to obtain the information required for the calculation of the amount of the additional increase of 5 per cent. of the net rent of the part of the dwelling-house sub-let. In many cases, of course, before this calculation can be made, it will be necessary to

determine the standard rent of the part of the dwelling-house sub-let by an apportionment of the standard rent of the whole dwelling-house under s. 12 (3) of the principal Act (*supra*, p. 28).

Illustration.

On the 3rd August, 1914, a dwelling-house was let at £50 a year, the tenant paying rates, but not being responsible for any repairs. The net rent is the same as the standard rent, namely, £50. Part of the house was then sub-let as an unfurnished flat at £35 a year the landlord paying rates and the tenant not being responsible for any repairs. The rateable value of the flat (as ascertained by apportionment) is £15 a year, and the apportioned amount of the rates for the half-year ending 30th September, 1914, is £3 (= £6 per annum). The net rent of the flat is, therefore, £35 less £6 = £29. The apportioned amount of the rates for the current half-year is £4 10s. (= £9 per annum). The increases permitted by s. 2 (1) of the principal Act and s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923, are :—

(*a*) In the case of the Sub-Tenant—

	£	s.	d.
Under Head I. Nil.			
,, ,, II. (Increase of Rates)	3	0	0
,, ,, III. (15 per cent. of Net Rent)	4	7	0
,, ,, IV. (25 per cent. of Net Rent)	7	5	0
,, s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923 (10 per cent. of Net Rent)	2	18	0
	17	10	0
Add Standard Rent ...	35	0	0
Total permitted Annual Rent ...	£52	10	0

(*b*) In the case of the Tenant—

	£	s.	d.
Under Head I. Nil.			
,, ,, II. Nil.			
,, ,, III. (15 per cent. of Net Rent)	7	10	0
,, ,, IV. (25 per cent. of Net Rent)	12	10	0
,, s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923 (5 per cent. of Net Rent paid by Sub-Tenant)	1	9	0
	21	9	0
Add Standard Rent	50	0	0
Total permitted Annual Rent ...	£71	9	0

(6) Transfer of any Burden or Liability.

Any transfer to a tenant of any burden or liability previously borne by the landlord is, for the purposes of the principal Act, to be treated as an alteration of rent.

And where, as the result of such a transfer, the terms on which a dwelling-house is held are on the whole less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, the rent

shall be deemed to be increased, whether or not the sum periodically payable by way of rent is increased.

Any increase of rent in respect of any transfer to a landlord of any burden or liability previously borne by the tenant where, as the result of such transfer, the terms on which any dwelling-house is held are on the whole not less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, shall be deemed not to be an increase of rent for the purposes of the principal Act.

But, for the purposes of s. 2 of the principal Act, the rent shall not be deemed to be increased where the liability for rates is transferred from the landlord to the tenant, if a corresponding reduction is made in the rent (Act of 1920, s. 2 (3)).

This latter provision enables a landlord (but only with the tenant's consent) to transfer to the tenant the liability for rates, so that afterwards the tenant will pay the rates direct to the local authority, provided that the rent is reduced by the amount of the rates.

Illustration.

A house is let at a rental of £60 per annum, the landlord doing repairs. By agreement with the tenant the latter undertakes in future the liability for repairs, the cost of which is estimated at £15 per annum. The rent is to be deemed to be increased by this amount.

(7) Power of County Court to Determine Questions as to Rent, etc.

Any question as to any increase of rent permissible under the principal Act is to be determined by the County Court on the application either of the landlord or the tenant, and the decision of the Court is final and conclusive (Act of 1920, s. 2 (6).

In the above provision the expression " landlord " shall, in relation to a sub-tenancy, be taken to include not only the person who is immediate landlord of the sub-tenant, but also the landlord of that person (Act of 1923, s. 7 (3)).

The words " final and conclusive " mean that there is no right of appeal (*Lyon* v. *Morris* (1887), 19 Q.B.D. 139; *Keep* v. *Wallis & Starkie, Estates Gazette,* 4th March, 1922).

An application under s. 2 (6) (*supra*) may also be made by the sanitary authority (*Glasgow Corporation* v. *Mickel* (1922), Sc.L.R. 153).

It has been held by the Irish Court that in proceedings under the principal Act, where a " question " arises between the landlord and the tenant as to the amount of rent lawfully due, an order for possession cannot be made pending the determination of the " question " in manner prescribed by s. 2 (6) of the Act (*supra*) (*Dun Laoghaire Urban District Council* v. *Moran,* [1921] 2 Ir. R. 404).

The County Court has power on the application of a landlord or a tenant to determine summarily any questions as to the amount of the rent, standard rent or net rent of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, or as to the increase of rent permitted under that Act or Part I of the Act of 1923 (Act of 1923, s. 11 (1)).

This provision confers on the County Court Judge a jurisdiction which in *Broomhall* v. *Property Agents and Owners, Limited* ([1922] 1 K.B. 311) the Divisional Court decided he did not possess under the principal Act. It was held in that case that though a County Court Judge had power to decide whether, in view of the standard rent, an increased rent was permissible under the Act, yet he had no jurisdiction to decide the mere abstract question of the amount of the standard rent where that was the sole question submitted to him.

(8) Limitation as to Permitted Increases in Rent.

No increase in rent is due or recoverable :—

(1) Except in respect of a period during which, but for the Acts, the landlord would be entitled to obtain possession (Act of 1920, s. 3 (1)).

(2) Until, or in respect of any period prior to, the expiry of *four clear weeks*, or, where such increase is on account of an increase in rates, *one clear week,* after the landlord has served upon the tenant a valid notice in writing of his intention to increase the rent, which notice shall be in the form contained in the First Schedule to the principal Act (see Appendix, p. 133), or in a form substantially to the same effect (*ibid.,* s. 3 (2)).*

*For the notice in the case of the additional increase of rent permitted by s. 7 (1) of the Act of 1923 in the case of sub-tenancies, see p. 39. By s. 6 (2) of the Act of 1923, the form of notice in the First Schedule has been amended by the substitution of the words " date of service of this notice " for the words " date of this notice."

The expressions " clear weeks " and " clear week " mean that in computing the time both the first and the last days of the respective periods are to be excluded (see *Halsbury: Laws of England,* XXVII, p. 448).

If a notice served as aforesaid contains any statement or representation which is false or misleading in any material respect, the landlord is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £10, unless he proves that the statement was made innocently and without intent to deceive (*ibid.,* s. 3 (2)).

Where a notice of an increase of rent which at the time was valid has been served on any tenant, the increase may be continued without service of any fresh notice on any subsequent tenant (*ibid.*, s. 3 (2)).

A notice served before the passing of the principal Act of an intention to make any increase of rent which is permissible only by virtue of the Act is not to be deemed to be a valid notice for the purpose aforesaid (*ibid.,* s. 3 (3)).

(9) Notice of Increase of Rent.

It has been held that the landlord cannot be entitled to obtain possession until the tenancy of the tenant has been determined, and that therefore it is a condition precedent to the right of a landlord to increase the rent of a dwelling-house to which the Acts apply that he should first have determined the tenancy by a proper notice to quit in cases where a notice to quit is required for that purpose (*Kerr* v. *Bryde,* [1923] A.C. 16; approving the decision of the Court of Appeal in *Newell* v. *Crayford Cottage Society*, [1922] 1 K.B. 656; see also *Peizer* v. *Federman,* (1921) 38 T.L.R. 54; *Glossop and Another* v. *Ashley*, [1921] 2 K.B. 451, per McCardie, J., at p. 456; *Connolly* v. *Whelan* (1919), 54 I.L.T. 18, per Samuels, J., at p. 19).

By the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, the statutory notice of intention to increase the rent is made equivalent to a notice to quit (see Chapter III).

Where a tenant is holding over merely as a statutory tenant under the Acts, after a prior tenancy has been determined by effluxion of time or by notice to quit, there is no necessity for the landlord to serve a notice to quit before imposing the increases permitted by the Acts (*Newell* v. *Crayford Cottage Society,* [1922] 1 K.B. 656, per Bankes,

L.J., at p. 660). In such a case the creation of a tenancy from year to year will not be implied from the mere payment and acceptance of rent (*Shuter* v. *Hersh* [1921] 1 K.B. 438; *Felce* v. *Hill* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 411, affirmed [1923] W.N. 235; see also *Creamer* v. *Mitchell, Estates Gazette,* 28th July, 1923). Consequently no further notice to quit is required before serving a further notice of increase of rent (*Shuter* v. *Hersh* (*supra*)).

A notice to increase rent otherwise valid is not invalid by reason of the fact that it is served concurrently with or during the currency of the notice to quit by which the tenancy is determined, or that it is to take effect immediately after the termination of the tenancy (*Hill* v. *Hasler* [1921] 3 K.B. 643; see also *Lever Brothers, Limited* v. *Caton* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 664).

The service of a valid notice is a condition precedent to the landlord's right to recover the increase, and until the expiration of the four clear weeks, or, in the case of rates, one clear week, the liability of the tenant does not begin to run. The decision in *Steel* v. *Mahoney* (1918), 34 T.L.R. 327) that the landlord was not debarred by s. 1 (1) (*vi*) of the Act of 1915 from claiming the increase as from the date of the notice, but only prevented from suing for it until after the expiration of the four weeks mentioned in the Act had expired, is no longer authoritative.

Increase of rent above the standard rent cannot be recovered even on the grant of a new tenancy, unless a valid notice of increase has been served either on the tenant or on a former tenant. Thus a mere agreement with a new tenant will not enable a landlord to recover from him rent in excess of the standard rent even if the increase is within the limits permitted by the Acts. This applies whether the tenancy was created after or before the principal Act came into operation.

In *Schmit* v. *Christy* ([1922] 2 K.B. 60), where the tenancy commenced after the principal Act came into operation, it was held that as the requirements of s. 3 (2) of the principal Act with regard to notice of increase had not been complied with, no rent in excess of the standard rent was recoverable.

In *Michael* v. *Phillips* ((1922) 21 L.G.R. 207; affirmed, 155 L.T. Jo. 481) the tenancy commenced before the principal Act came into operation. A flat in London was let for a term expiring on the 25th March, 1920, at the yearly rent

of £107. In February 1920, before the expiry of the term, a lease for seven years from 25th March, 1920, at a rent of £160 was granted to the tenant. The standard rent of the flat was £107, but the rateable value being under £105, the flat came within the scope of the principal Act when it came into force on the 2nd July, 1920. It was held (following *Bridges* v. *Chambers* ((1919), 88 L.J. K.B. 500) and *Schmit* v. *Christy* (*supra*) that, although the increase of rent became payable before the Act came into operation, notice of increase was required, and that as the statutory notice had not been given, the amount of the increase of rent above the standard rent of £107 was not recoverable. (See also *Wortley* v. *Mann* (1916) W.N. 390.)

If the tenancy is one for life, the statutory increases cannot be imposed, as the landlord cannot terminate the tenancy and so cannot become entitled to obtain possession (*Barraclough* v. *Taylor, Estates Gazette,* 27th January, 1923).

(10) Power to Amend Notice of Increase of Rent.

The County Court, if satisfied that any error or omission in a notice of intention to increase rent, whether served before or after the passing of the Act of 1923, is due to a bona fide mistake on the part of the landlord, has power to amend such notice, by correcting any errors and supplying any omissions therein, which, if not corrected or supplied, would render the notice invalid, on such terms and conditions as respects arrears of rent or otherwise as appear to the Court to be just and reasonable, and if the Court so directs, the notice as so amended shall have effect and be deemed to have had effect as a valid notice (Act of 1923, s. 6 (1)).

This provision, which applies whether the notice of increase was served before or after the passing of the Act of 1923, is intended to remove the difficulties which have arisen in practice where, owing to inadvertence, the notice of increase has been inaccurate in some details, *e.g.*, a mistake in the date from which the increase is payable, or in the amount of the increase, or a misstatement of the standard rent. It has been held under the principal Act that a notice of increase must be correct both in form and in substance. Thus, in *Penfold* v. *Newman* ([1922] 1 K.B. 645) it was held that a notice in which there was a mistake in the percentage of increase under paragraph (*c*) was invalid. In *Elliott* v. *Ellis* ([1923] 2 I.R. 45), however, the Irish Court of Appeal held that a notice of increase in which

there were mistakes under paragraph (*a*) and paragraph (*d*) was not invalid (see also *Penfold* v. *Newman* (*supra*) per Shearman, J., at p. 653). In *Peizer* v. *Federman* ((1921) 38 T.L.R. 54) it was held that the dates in the notice were matters of substance, and if incorrectly stated the notice was invalid.

No increase of rent which becomes payable by reason of an amendment of a notice of increase so made by order of the County Court shall be recoverable in respect of any rental period which ended more than six months before the date of the order (Act of 1923, s. 8 (1)).

The words " rental period which ended more than six months before the date of the order " would in some cases enable much more than six months' increase to be recovered, *e.g.,* in the case of a quarterly tenancy, where the rent is payable on the usual quarter days, if a notice is amended, say on 20th December, it will enable the increase to be recovered in respect of the rental period which commenced on 26th March and ended at 24th June.

The provision in s. 6 (1) of the Act of 1923 would not, of course, enable a landlord who had omitted altogether to make a claim under one paragraph of the notice of increase, or who had intentionally charged less than the full amount of the increase permitted by s. 2 (1) of the principal Act (*e.g.* had charged 25 per cent. instead of 40 per cent. under s. 2 (1) (*c*) and (*d*)) to apply to the County Court to amend the notice so as to make the full amount of the increase chargeable from the date at which the increase was originally payable.

(11) Suspension of Increased Rent if House not in a Reasonable State of Repair.

At any time or times, not being less than three months after the date of any increase under head IV (*supra*, p. 36), the tenant or the sanitary authority may apply to the County Court for an order suspending such increase, and also any increase under head III (*supra,* p. 36), on the ground that the house either (i) is not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation, or (ii) is otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair (Act of 1920, s. 2 (2)).

On any such application the Court on being satisfied (1) by the production of a certificate of the sanitary

authority or otherwise that any such ground as aforesaid is established, and (2) that the condition of the house is not due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement, shall order that the increase be suspended until the Court is satisfied, on the report of the sanitary authority or otherwise, that the necessary repairs (other than the repairs, if any, for which the tenant is liable) have been executed, and on the making of such order the increase shall cease to have effect until the Court is so satisfied (*ibid.*, s. 2 (2)).

On any application to a sanitary authority for such a certificate or report as above mentioned, a fee of one shilling is payable, but if, as the result of such application, the authority issues such a certificate as aforesaid, the tenant is entitled to deduct the fee from any subsequent payment of rent (*ibid.*, s. 2 (4)).

It is for the Court and not for the sanitary authority to determine whether a house is in a reasonable state of repair or not.

The High Court has no jurisdiction to order suspension of rent under s. 2 (2) of the Act. Such jurisdiction is given to the County Court alone (*X-Rays, Limited* v. *Armitage*, (1922) W.N. 27).

For a case in which the Irish Court made an order suspending the statutory increase of rent on the ground that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair, see *Lynch* v. *Keirans,* (1921) 55 I.L.T. and S.J. 59.

Where the tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies has obtained from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair, and has served a copy of the certificate upon the landlord, it shall be a good defence to any claim against the tenant for the payment of any increase of rent permitted under s. 2 (1) (*c*) or (*d*) of the principal Act (heads III and IV *supra,* p. 36) in respect of any subsequent rental period that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair during that period, and in any proceedings against the tenant for the enforcement of such claim (including proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment on the ground of non-

payment of rent so far as the rent unpaid includes such increase), the production of the said certificate shall be sufficient evidence that the house was and continues to be in the condition therein mentioned unless the contrary is proved. But this provision shall not apply in any case where and so far as the condition of the house is due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement (Act of 1923, s. 5 (1)).

When, after the issue of any such certificate, the landlord has executed to the satisfaction of the sanitary authority the repairs which require to be executed in order to put the dwelling-house into a reasonable state of repair, the authority shall, on the application of the landlord and upon payment of a fee of one shilling, issue a report to that effect (*ibid.*, s. 5 (2)).

For the purposes of the Acts, a certificate of a sanitary authority as to the condition of a dwelling-house shall specify what works (if any) require to be executed in order to put the dwelling-house into a reasonable state of repair, and on any application to a sanitary authority for a certificate or report for the purposes aforesaid a fee of one shilling shall be payable, but if the authority, as a result of such application, issues a certificate to a tenant, the tenant shall be entitled to deduct the fee from any subsequent payment of rent (*ibid.*, s. 18 (1)).

An instrument purporting to be a certificate or report of a sanitary authority and to be signed by an officer of the authority shall, without further proof, be taken to be a certificate or report of the authority unless the contrary is proved (*ibid.*, s. 18 (3)).

A sanitary authority may appoint a committee for the purposes of the Acts and may delegate, with or without restrictions, to such committee, or to an existing committee of the authority all or any of the powers of the authority under the Acts (*ibid.*, s. 18 (4)).

For the purposes of the Act of 1923 the expression " repairs " means any repairs required for the purpose of

keeping premises in good and tenantable repair, and any premises in such a state shall be deemed to be in a reasonable state of repair, and the landlord shall be deemed to be responsible for any repairs for which the tenant is under no express liability (*ibid.*, s. 18 (5))..

Under s. 2 (2) of the principal Act (*supra*), p. 47 the tenant must continue to pay the increases of rent authorised by s. 2 (1) (*c*) and (*d*) until he has obtained an order for suspension, which cannot be made until after three months from the date of the increase. Under s. 5 (1) of the Act of 1923, however, the tenant has a good defence to a claim by the landlord for such increases immediately he obtains from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair and serves a copy of the certificate on the landlord. (See the similar provision in s. 3 (3) of the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, *infra*, p. 57.)

A certificate of a sanitary authority as to the condition of a dwelling-house must specify the works required to be executed to put the premises into a reasonable state of repair. When such works have been satisfactorily completed, the sanitary authority shall issue a report to that effect; which will presumably be evidence that the house is in a reasonable state of repair and the suspension of the increase of rent will thereupon cease.

The effect of s. 18 (5) of the Act of 1923 is that premises in good and tenantable repair are deemed to be in a reasonable state of repair. "Good tenantable repair" is "such repair as, having regard to the age, character, and locality of the house, would make it reasonably fit for the occupation of a reasonably-minded tenant of the class who would be likely to take it" (*Proudfoot* v. *Hart* (1890), 25 Q.B.D. 42, per Lord Esher, M.R., at p. 52; per Lopes, L.J., at p. 55). A landlord might be compelled to re-paper, re-paint or whitewash rooms if the state of paper, paint or ceilings were so bad that no reasonable man would take the house.

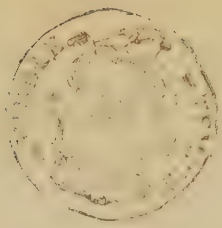
(12) Statement to be supplied as to Standard Rent.

A landlord of any dwelling-house to which the Acts apply shall, on being so requested in writing by the tenant thereof, supply him with a statement in writing as to what is the standard rent of the dwelling-house, and if, without reason-

able excuse, he fails within fourteen days to do so, or supplies a statement which is false in any material particular, he is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £10 (Act of 1920, s. 11).

As, with the exception of ss. 9 and 10 (*infra,* pp. 100-102), the Acts have no application to furnished premises, there can be no " standard rent " of such premises. The absence of any provision requiring the landlord of furnished premises to state the rent at which they were let in 1914 may render it difficult for the tenant of such premises to prove under ss. 9 and 10 that the rent charged is excessive.

Attention is also directed to the provisions of the Statement of Rates Act, 1919 (9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 31). (See also the House-Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1920 (10 Geo. 5, c. 8), ss. 2-4.)



CHAPTER III.

The Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

The Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923 (13 & 14 Geo. 5 c. 13), which received the Royal Assent on the 7th June, 1923, is intended to override the decision in *Kerr* v. *Bryde* ([1923] A.C. 16, *supra*, p. 43) that it is a condition precedent to the right of a landlord to increase the rent of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies that he should first have determined the tenancy by a proper notice to quit in cases where a notice to quit is required for that purpose.

(1) Effect of Notices to Increase Rent.

Where notice of intention to increase rent has, whether before or after the 7th June 1923,* been served on a tenant in conformity with s. 3 (2) of the principal Act (*supra*, p. 42), and a notice to terminate the tenancy was necessary in order to make such increase effective, the notice of intention to increase the rent shall have effect and shall be deemed always to have had effect as if it were or had been also a notice to terminate the existing tenancy on the day immediately preceding the day as from which the increase is or was first to take effect, or on the earliest day thereafter on which if it had been a notice to terminate the tenancy, it would have been effective for that purpose, and in the latter case a notice of increase served before the 7th June, 1923, shall be deemed to have had effect as if such earliest date had been specified in the notice as the date as from which the increase was to take effect (s. 1 (1)).

* The date of the passing of the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

Any increase of rent made valid by the Act is referred to in the Act as a validated increase of rent (s. 1 (2)).

But (1) a landlord is not entitled to recover from a tenant in respect of any period *before* the 1st December, 1922—

(i) a validated increase of rent, or

(ii) any sums which have been recovered from the landlord before that date by means of deductions from rent or otherwise, or

(iii) any rent due before that date which has not been paid by reason of such deductions having been made therefrom;

and (2) a tenant is not entitled to recover from a landlord a validated increase of rent paid by, or recovered from, the tenant *before* the 1st December, 1922; and (3) nothing in the Act affects the right to enforce any judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction given before the 15th February, 1923, or renders recoverable any sum paid under such a judgment (s. 1 (1).

(2) Payment of Arrears by Instalments.

The amount due under the Act on account of any arrears of rent, that is to say—

(A) any validated increase of rent in respect of the period from the 1st December, 1922, to the 7th June, 1923 (the date of the passing of the Act), both inclusive; and

(B) any sum which during the said period has been recovered by the tenant from the landlord by deductions from rent or otherwise, and which would not have been so recoverable had the Act been then in force;

shall be payable by instalments with and as part of the periodical payments of rent, each instalment being 15 per cent. of the standard rent for the week, month, or other period for which the rent is payable, fractions of a penny being disregarded; and such instalments shall continue payable until the whole of the amount of such arrears is paid off (s. 2 (1)).

But (i) the tenant may at any time pay to the landlord the full amount of such arrears subject to the deduction of the aggregate amount of the instalments (if any) already paid; and (ii) if the tenant gives up possession of the premises either voluntarily or on any order or judgment of a Court, the balance of the sum payable by instalments shall immediately become due and recoverable s. 2 (1)).

(3) Notice by Landlord as to Arrears.

A landlord claiming that a sum on account of arrears of rent is due to him under the Act must serve on the tenant—

(1) A notice in the form contained in the Schedule to the Act, or in a form substantially to the same effect, specifying the amount so claimed and the amount of the instalments claimed to be payable, and the first instalment shall not be payable until after the expiration of *one clear week* from the date of the notice (s. 2 (2), (3)).*

(2) Details in writing showing how the amount claimed is arrived at, and how the amount of the instalments has been calculated (s. 2 (3)).†

If the notice contains any statement or representation which is false or misleading in any material respect, the landlord is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £10, unless he proves that the statement was made innocently and without intent to deceive (s. 2 (2)).

The first instalment will be payable on the first rent day after the expiration of one clear week from the date of the notice (see note to statutory form, Appendix, p. 160).

It will be observed that the notice under s. 2 (2) is required only where the landlord is claiming arrears of rent for the period between 1st December, 1922, and 7th June, 1923.

---

* For Form of Notice, see Appendix, p. 134.

† For Statement to accompany Claim for Arrears, see Appendix, p. 135.

The effect of the Act may be summarised as follows:—

(1) *Prior to 1st December,* 1922, the Act preserves the status quo. Increases of rent which had then been paid under notices of increase which were invalid, because no notice to quit had been served, cannot be recovered back by a tenant, unless he has obtained judgment against the landlord before the 15th February, 1923. Increases which were not paid (or which were paid and afterwards refunded) cannot be recovered by landlords.

(2) *From 1st December,* 1922, *to 7th June,* 1923, increases which for the same reason were invalid are validated, and if not paid are payable by instalments provided the landlord serves on the tenant a notice in accordance with the Schedule to the Act. This will not, however, include any arrears recovered by a tenant from the landlord under a judgment given before the 15th February, 1923.

(3) *From the 7th June,* 1923, increases are payable in accordance with the notice of increase.

A landlord who has served (A) a notice of increase under s. 3 (2) of the principal Act, and (B) a notice of claim for arrears will be entitled to demand from the tenant on the next rent day:—(1) The standard rent (2) the permitted increases mentioned in the notice of increase, and (3) 15 per cent. of the standard rent for the period in respect of which rent is payable on account of arrears of rent for the period from 1st December, 1922, to 7th June, 1923.

(4) Illustrations of the Effect of the Act.

X has four dwelling-houses which are let as under:—

(1) No. 1 let to *A* on a yearly tenancy which commenced on 25th March, 1920.

(2) No. 2 let to *B* on a quarterly tenancy which commenced on 25th March, 1920.

(3) No. 3 let to *C* on a monthly tenancy which commenced on 1st April, 1920.

(4) No. 4 let to *D* on a weekly tenancy which commenced on Friday, 2nd April, 1920.

On Friday, 9th July, 1920, *X* serves on each tenant a notice of intention to increase the rent in accordance with s. 3 (2) of the principal Act, but does not serve any notice to quit.

The notice of increase will operate in each case as a notice to terminate the existing tenancy (A) on the day before the increase is first to take effect, or (B) on the earliest date thereafter when a notice to quit would have been operative (s. 1 (1)).

In the case of a yearly tenancy, in the absence of special stipulation or of special custom, the notice to quit must be half a year's notice, expiring at same year of the tenancy. Where the tenancy commences on a quarter day, the period of the notice is the interval between one quarter day and the next quarter day but one. Where the tenancy commences on an intermediate date, the length of notice must be 182 days at least. In a quarterly tenancy a quarter's notice must be given. There is some doubt as to the notice requisite to determine a monthly or a weekly tenancy in the absence of special agreement. The better view probably is that the notice must be a month's or a week's notice expiring with the current month or week of the tenancy (see *Queen's Club Garden Estates, Limited* v. *Bignell* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 496; but cf. *Simmons* v. *Crossley,* [1922] 2 K.B. 95).

In the above illustrations (1), (2), and (3) the notices of increase will operate on the dates mentioned below, the date in each being the earliest date when a notice to quit would have been operative:—

(1) In the case of *A*, as from 25th March, 1921;
(2) in the case of *B*, as from 25th December, 1920;
(3) in the case of *C*, as from 1st September, 1920.

In the case of *D*, however (assuming that the notice of increase demands an increase in respect of rates at the end of a week), the notice will operate to terminate the tenancy on Friday, 16th July, 1920 (the day before the increase is first to take effect). The increases will take effect (i) in respect of rates as from 17th July, 1920, and (ii) in respect of the other increases as from 7th August, 1920).

In the case of *A* the position will be:—

(i) If he has paid the increased rent—he can recover from *X* any increase paid in respect of any period before 25th March, 1921; he cannot recover any increase paid in respect of any subsequent period.

(ii) If he has not paid the increased rent—

(A) He is not liable to pay any increase in respect of any period before 1st December, 1922.

(B) He is liable to pay the increase since 1st December, 1922, but in respect of the period between 1st December, 1922, and 7th June, 1923, only by the instalments set out in s. 2 (1) of the Act and provided that the landlord has served a notice in accordance with the Schedule to the Act (s. 2 (2), (3).

(iii) If he has paid the increased rent but on discovering that it was not due has recovered it back, whether by deduction from rent or otherwise :—

(A) He is not liable to again pay the sums so recovered before 1st December, 1922.

(B) He is liable to again pay the sums so recovered after 1st December, 1922, unless he has recovered such sums under a judgment given before the 15th February, 1923.

(iv) He must pay the increased rent from 7th June, 1923, in the ordinary way.

Similar results follow in the cases of *B*, *C* and *D*.

(5) Determination of Questions as to Arrears.

Any question as to the amount of arrears due from a tenant, or the amount of any instalments, shall be determined on the application either of the landlord or the tenant by the County Court, and the decision of the Court shall be final and conclusive (s. 2 (4)).

"Final and conclusive," *i.e.*, there is no right of appeal (see *Lyon* v. *Morris* (1887), 19 Q.B.D. 139); cf. s. 2 (6) of the principal Act (*supra*, p. 41).

(6) Power to suspend Liability if Premises Unfit for Human Habitation or in a State of Disrepair.

A tenant, who becomes by virtue of the Act liable to pay any sum by way of rent or on account of arrears, or the sanitary authority, may apply to the County Court for an order suspending such liability on the ground that the house is not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or that it is otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair, and s. 2 of the principal Act (*infra*, p. 46) shall apply as if the application had been made under sub-section (2) of that section (s. 3 (1)).

No time limit is mentioned. Apparently the tenant can apply for an order suspending liability for increased rent

or arrears of increase made valid by the Act without waiting for the period of three months mentioned in s. 2 (2) of the principal Act.

Where the liability in respect of the payment of instalments is so suspended, the instalments which would have become payable during the period of suspension, shall for the purpose of calculating the aggregate amount of instalments paid be deemed to have been paid (s. 3 (2)).

It will be observed that the instalments of arrears which would have been payable during the period of suspension will not become payable after the order has expired, but will be cancelled.

Where a tenant has obtained from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair, and has served a copy of the certificate upon the landlord, it shall be a good defence to any claim against the tenant for the payment of any sum which the tenant is by virtue of the Act liable to pay by way of rent or on account of arrears in respect of any subsequent rental period that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair during that period, and in any proceedings against the tenant for the enforcement of such claim (including proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment on the ground of non-payment of rent so far as the rent unpaid includes any such sum) the production of the said certificate shall be sufficient evidence that the house was and continues to be in the condition therein mentioned unless the contrary is proved. But the foregoing provision shall not apply in any case where and so far as the condition of the house is due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement (s. 3 (3)).

Under s. 3 (1) (*supra*), the tenant must continue to pay the validated increase of rent until he has obtained an order for suspension. Under this provision, however, the tenant has a good defence to a claim by the landlord for a validated increase of rent in respect of a subsequent rental period if he has obtained from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair and has served a copy of the certificate on the landlord.

For the purposes of the Act, a certificate of a sanitary authority shall specify what works (if any) require to be executed in order to put the house into a reasonable state of repair (s. 3 (4)).

An instrument purporting to be a certificate of a sanitary authority and to be signed by an officer of the authority shall, without further proof, be taken to be a certificate of the authority unless the contrary is proved (s. 3 (5)).

A sanitary authority may appoint a committee for the purposes of the Act and may delegate, with or without restrictions, to such committee or to an existing committee of the authority all or any of the powers of the authority under the Act (s. 3 (6)).

This provision, like that in s. 3 (1), (2) (*supra*) applies only in respect of any sum claimed by the landlord in virtue of the Act, *i.e.*, a validated increase of rent. For a similar provision in respect of the increases of rent permitted by s. 2 (1) (*c*) and (*d*) of the principal Act, see Act of 1923, s. 5 (1) (*supra*) p. 47).

CHAPTER IV.

Statutory Tenancy.

(1) Creation of Tenancy.

As soon as an existing tenancy has been lawfully determined, whether by effluxion of time or by notice to quit, a statutory tenancy is created (Act of 1920 s. 15 (1)); *Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Company, Limited*, (1921) 1 K.B. 49 ; see also *Vernon Investment Association* v. *Welch* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 511 ; *Crook* v. *Whitbread* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 522 ; *Dobson* v. *Richards* (*or Rickards*), (1919) W.N. 166) and a tenant who holds over after the expiration of his tenancy is not (except in the circumstances mentioned in s. 5 (1) (*c*) of the Act, *infra*, p. 75) debarred from availing himself of the protection given by the Act by reason of the fact that his tenancy has been determined by his having himself given notice to quit (*Hunt* v. *Bliss* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 74 ; *Artisans, Labourers and General Dwellings Co., Limited* v. *Whitaker*, (1919) 2 K.B. 301). In such a case the usual condition as to giving up possession on the termination of the tenancy is otiose (*Artisans, Labourers and General Dwellings Co., Limited.* v. *Whitaker* (*supra*)).

There must, of course, have been a previous legal " letting " and legal tenancy, and caretakers, occupants by service, and mere trespassers are not protected (see *Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Company*, (1921) 1 K.B. 49, per Scrutton, L.J., at p. 59 ; see also *supra*, p. .).

(2) Nature of Tenancy.

The term " statutory tenancy " is used to describe the position of a tenant by agreement holding over after the expiration of a term against the will of the landlord. " It is however

clear that in all the Rent Restriction Acts the expression ' tenant ' has been used in a special, a peculiar sense, and as including a person who might be described as an ex-tenant, some one whose occupation had commenced as tenant and had continued in occupation without any legal right to do so except possibly such as the Acts themselves conferred upon him " (*Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Co.*, [1921] 1 K.B. 49, per *Bankes*, L.J., at p. 54 ; see also *Cruise* v. *Terrell*, [1922] 1 K.B. 664, per *Warrington* L.J. at p. 672.

A statutory tenancy under the Act is "property" of the tenant within s. 167 of the Bankruptcy Act, 1914, and passes under s. 53 to his trustee in bankruptcy. (*Parkinson* v. *Noel* [1923], 1 K.B. 117).

(3) Conditions of Tenancy.

A tenant who by virtue of the provisions of the Act retains possession of any dwelling-house to which the Act applies shall, so long as he retains possession, observe and be entitled to the benefit of all the terms and conditions of the original contract of tenancy, so far as the same are consistent with the provisions of the Act, and shall be entitled to give up possession of the dwelling-house only on giving such notice as would have been required under the original contract of tenancy, or, if no notice would have been so required, on giving not less than three months' notice. But notwithstanding anything in the contract of tenancy, a landlord who obtains an order or judgment for the recovery of possession of the dwelling-house or for the ejectment of a tenant retaining possession as aforesaid is not required to give any notice to quit to the tenant (Act of 1920, s. 15 (1)).

The words in s. 15 (1) of the principal Act (*supra*), " a tenant who by virtue of the provisions of this Act retains possession," refer to a tenant who though not a tenant in the legal sense is a statutory " tenant " because he is protected from ejectment by the provisions of s. 5 (*Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Company, Limited* [1921] 1 K.B. 49).

The Act applies and protects a tenant, notwithstanding the fact that the landlord has re-entered without any assistance from the Court. Thus, in *Remon* v. *City of London Real*

Property Company, Limited (*supra*) a tenant went into possession of certain business premises on a quarterly tenancy which commenced on 25th December, 1915. The tenancy was terminated by a valid notice to quit expiring on 24th June, 1920. The tenant did not, however, vacate the premises, but remained in possession against the will of the landlords. Meanwhile the Act of 1920, the first Restriction Act applying to business premises, came into force on 2nd July, 1920. On 2nd July the landlords entered the premises and re-took possession. It was held by the Court of Appeal (Bankes, Scrutton and Atkin, L.JJ.) that, although the agreement of tenancy had come to an end by virtue of the notice to quit, business premises being then within the Act, the premises were " let " within the meaning of s. 12 (2), and the tenant was a tenant who by virtue of the provisions of the Act retained possession within the meaning of s. 15 (1) of the Act, and that the landlords could not lawfully disturb him in his possession. The Act applies to a tenancy for a term certain as well as to a continuing tenancy and prevents the landlord from exercising his common law right of re-entry on the expiry of the term notwithstanding the fact that he is entitled to an order for possession under s. 5 (*Cruise* v. *Terrell*, [1922], 1 K.B. 664).

The statutory tenancy which comes into existence on the determination of the previous tenancy is on the terms and conditions of the former tenancy subject to any modifications made by the Acts. No other conditions may be incorporated without the tenant's consent.

Neither s. 212 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, nor s. 14 of the Conveyancing Act, 1881, applies in the case of a statutory tenant continuing in possession after a notice to quit (*Brewer* v. *Jacobs* [1923], 1 K.B. 528, *infra*, p. 72).

While a statutory tenant remains in possession he continues to enjoy the benefit of an option for a further lease contained in the original lease, unless he has expressly waived it (*McIlroy* (*William*), *Limited* v. *Clements* ((1923) W.N. 81; affirmed (1923) W.N. 149).

No tenant retaining possession as aforesaid shall as a condition of giving up possession ask or receive payment of any sum, or the giving of any other consideration, by any person other than the landlord. Any person contravening this provision is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £100, and the Court by which he is convicted may order any such

payment or the value of any such consideration to be paid to the person by whom the same was made or given, but any such order shall be in lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by the Act (Act of 1920, s. 15 (2)).

This provision " is intended to prevent the statutory tenant from making a profit out of his position by taking money or any form of consideration for letting some third person other than his landlord into possession. Both parties to the transaction are rendered liable to conviction. It seems obviously necessary to exclude a landlord who may be willing to pay something to a tenant for vacant possession from this penalty " (*Barton* v. *Fincham*, (1921) 2 K.B. 291, per Bankes, L.J., at p. 295 ; cf. *Remmington* v. *Larchin*, (1921) 3 K.B. 404).

Where a tenant who by virtue of the principal Act retains possession of a dwelling-house to which that Act applies requires that furniture or other articles shall be purchased as a condition of giving up possession, the price demanded shall, at the request of the person on whom the demand is made, be stated in writing, and if the price exceeds the reasonable price of the articles the excess shall be treated as a sum asked to be paid as a condition of giving up possession, and the provisions of s. 15 (2) of the principal Act (including penal provisions) (*supra*) shall apply accordingly (Act of 1923, s. 9 (2)).

This provision is intended to prevent a tenant from obtaining a premium under the guise of a sale of furniture or fixtures by requiring an incoming tenant to purchase such articles at an excessive price as a condition of giving up possession.

It will be observed that a tenant is not prohibited from requiring that furniture or other articles shall be purchased as a condition of giving up possession, provided the price demanded is stated in writing (if required) and is not excessive. The provision is intended to deal with the case where, as a condition of giving up possession, the outgoing tenant requires that furniture or other articles shall be purchased at a price which is not really representative of its value, the excess over a reasonable price in fact constituting a premium.

By s. 9 (1) of the Act of 1923 the same principle is applied to the case of a landlord who, as a condition of granting a tenancy, makes a similar demand (see *infra*, p. 99).

It shall be deemed to be a condition of the tenancy of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies that the tenant shall afford to the landlord access thereto and all reasonable facilities for executing therein any repairs which the landlord is entitled to execute (Act of 1920, s. 16 (2)).

Where a tenant of premises to which the Act applies holds over after the determination of the term and a notice to give up the premises, he is not liable for double the yearly value under the Landlord and Tenant Act, 1730 (4 Geo. 2, c. 28), s. 1, or for use and occupation after the expiration of the notice (*Crook* v. *Whitbread* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 522).

In *Flannagan* v. *Shaw*, (1920) 3 K.B. 96) it was held by the Court of Appeal (Bankes, Scrutton and Duke, L.JJ.) that the provisions of s. 1 (1) of the Act of 1915, whereby in the case of a dwelling-house to which that Act applied any increase in the rent beyond the standard rent as defined by the Act was irrecoverable, did not prevent a landlord from recovering a penal sum amounting to double rent under s. 18 of the Distress for Rent Act, 1737 (11 Geo. 2, c. 19) where the tenant held over after giving notice to quit, the Court holding that the object and purview of the earlier enactment were entirely different from those of the Act of 1915, and that the force and effect of the former Act remained unaffected by the later one.

What is the position now ? There is no express repeal of s. 18 of the Distress for Rent Act, 1737, and it has been suggested that the failure of the present Act expressly to over-ride the decision in *Flannagan* v. *Shaw* (*supra*) amounts in effect to a statutory confirmation of it (see 36 *Law Quarterly Review*, p. 329). But in view of the provisions of s. 15 (1) of the Act of 1920 (*supra*, p. 60), it is submitted that, so far as premises to which the Act applies, s. 18 of the Distress for Rent Act, 1737, has been impliedly repealed, and that the decision in *Flannagan* v. *Shaw* (*supra*) is no longer authoritative. This view receives support from the provisions of s. 5 (1) (*c*) of the Act (*infra*, p. 75) and from the decision of the Court of Appeal in *Barton* v. *Fincham*, (1921) 2 K.B. 291, *infra*, p. 118), although in that case the Court was not called on to decide the point. The Distress for Rent Act, 1737, does not apply to Scotland. (See also *Hopper* v. *Hart*, *Estates Gazette*, 6th May, 1922.)

By s. 15 (1) of the principal Act (*supra*), a tenant who by virtue of the provisions of the Act retains possession of any dwelling-house to which the Act applies shall, so long as he

retains possession, observe and be entitled to the benefit of all the terms and conditions of the original contract of tenancy, so far as the same are consistent with the provisions of the Act. A statutory tenant therefore has a right to assign his tenancy, unless he is prohibited from doing so by the terms of the original tenancy agreement between the landlord and himself, as there is nothing in the provisions of the Act inconsistent with the right of assignment (*Keeves* v. *Dean ; Nunn* v. *Pellegrini*, (1923) 39 T.L.R. 652). The assignment is valid even though not under seal (*Nunn* v. *Pellegrini* (*supra*)).

By s. 4 of the Act of 1923, however, a covenant against assigning or sub-letting of the whole of the premises is to be implied in every statutory tenancy in respect of the period after 31st July, 1923 (see p. 83).

(4) Termination of Tenancy.

The statutory tenancy created by the principal Act can be determined only in the following ways :—

(1) By agreement of the parties followed by the actual delivery of possession by the tenant to the landlord.

It is quite clear, from the decision in *Barton* v. *Fincham* ((1921) 2 K.B. 291, *infra*, p. 118), that a mere agreement to give up possession, even when made for a valuable consideration, is not sufficient to determine the tenancy, or to entitle the landlord to apply to the Court for an order for possession.

(2) By the tenant giving such notice as would have been required under the original contract of tenancy, or if no notice would have been so required, on giving not less than three months' notice (Act of 1920, s. 15 (1)), such notice being followed by the actual delivery of possession by the tenant to the landlord.

It follows that where a tenant has held over after the determination of a previous yearly tenancy he can terminate the statutory tenancy only on giving the usual six months' notice expiring at the end of the current year of the tenancy.

The landlord cannot determine the statutory tenancy by notice.

(3) By the expiration of the Act.

The Act continues in force until the 24th June, 1925 (in the case of Scotland until the 28th May, 1925), (Act of 1923, s. 1, s. 19).

(4) By operation of law, *e.g.*, bankruptcy.

Where a tenant's interest has been entirely divested from him by operation of law, there is nothing for the Acts to apply to or protect. Thus, where a tenant's interest has been entirely divested from him by his having been adjudicated bankrupt, he cannot claim the protection of the Acts, whether the trustee in bankruptcy has or has not disclaimed the lease (*Reeves* v. *Davies*, [1921] 2 K.B. 486 ; *Parkinson* v. *Noel*, [1923] 1 K.B. 117.

(5) By the landlord obtaining a judgment or order for possession on one of the grounds specified in s. 5 (1) of the principal Act, as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923.

See next chapter.

(6) By the landlord granting to the tenant a lease for a term ending at some date after the 24th June, 1926, being a term of not less than two years, or entering into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such term (Act of 1923, s. 2 (2), *supra*, p. 17).

(5) Acceptance of Rent after Notice to Quit.

Where the landlord of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies has served a notice to quit on a tenant, the acceptance of rent by the landlord for a period not exceeding three months from the expiration of the notice to quit shall not be deemed to prejudice any right to possession of such premises, and, if any order for possession is made, any payment of rent so accepted shall be treated as mesne profits (Act of 1920, s. 16 (3)).

There was no similar provision in the Acts of 1915 to 1919. It was, however, held that where the tenancy of a house to which those Acts applied had been duly terminated by notice to quit, and the tenant held over after the expiration of the notice, the landlord, by accepting from the tenant rent accrued due subsequently, did not waive his rights under the notice, and was not precluded from insisting that the tenancy had been determined, nor from recovering possession of the premises if the tenant did not come within the conditions under which the Acts afforded him protection (*Davies* v. *Bristow ; Penrhos College Limited* v. *Butler* (1921), 90 L.J., K.B. 164 ; see also *Hunt* v. *Bliss* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 74 ; and cf. *Hartell* v. *Blackler*, (1920) 2 K.B. 161).

In view of the decision in *Davies* v. *Bristow* (*supra*), the provision in s. 16 (3) of the Act (*supra*) was, of course, unnecessary, but it was probably introduced because of the slightly earlier decision in *Hartell* v. *Blackler* ([1920] 2 K.B. 161) that the acceptance of rent after the expiration of a notice to quit operated as a waiver of the notice and a recognition of the continuance of the tenancy.

What is the position where a landlord accepts rent for a period exceeding three months from the expiration of the tenancy ? There would *prima facie* appear to be considerable room for argument that, as it is expressly declared that the acceptance of rent by the landlord for a period not exceeding three months from the expiration of the notice to quit does not prejudice the landlord's right to possession, the acceptance of rent for a longer period does prejudice his rights. This view has, however, been rejected by Bankes and Scrutton, L.JJ., sitting as a Divisional Court, who in *Shuter* v. *Hersh* ([1921] 1 K.B. 438) held that the mere fact that the landlord accepts rent for a period exceeding three months from the expiration of the notice to quit cannot be taken as a waiver by him of the notice to quit so as to create a new tenancy. (See also *Town Properties Development Company, Limited* v. *Winter and Another* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 979.)

(6) The Position of Sub-Tenants.

An order or judgment against a tenant for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house or ejectment therefrom under s. 5 of the principal Act shall not affect the right of any sub-tenant to whom the premises or any part thereof have been lawfully sublet before proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment were commenced, to retain possession under that section, or be in any way operative against any such sub-tenants (Act of 1920, s. 5 (5)).

Section 5 (5) of the Act (*supra*) has been judicially explained in *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal* ((1921) 2 K.B. 438). " In my view," said Rowlatt, J. (at p. 449), " this sub-section only means that where there is a sub-tenant lawfully and *de facto* in possession of the house, the landlord who desires to recover possession cannot avail himself as against the sub-tenant of any order or judgment which he may have recovered against the tenant, but must commence separate proceedings against the sub-tenant, in which the latter can urge whatever matters he may think fit, including matters personal as between himself and the

landlord affecting the reasonableness of the landlord's demand, which is one of the elements to be taken into account in the proceedings. That, I think, is the purpose to which this sub-section is limited."

A sub-tenant is placed by the Act in the position of the principal tenant, and is entitled to the same protection, but only if both the following conditions have been fulfilled :—

(1) The premises must have been lawfully sublet ; and

(2) The premises must have been so sublet before proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment were commenced.

(1) The premises must have been lawfully sublet, *i.e.*, there must have been nothing in the agreement of tenancy to prevent such subletting.

Every tenant (except a tenant at sufferance or at will) has, in the absence of agreement to the contrary, the right to sublet the premises (*Redman* : *Law of Landlord and Tenant* (7th ed.), p. 390). If a lease or agreement for tenancy contains a covenant against underletting simply, an underletting of part is no breach (*Wilson* v. *Rosenthal* (1906), 22 T.L.R. 233 ; *Cottell* v. *Baker* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 208) ; but if the covenant is so worded, it will extend to an underletting of part of the premises (*Roe d. Dingley* v. *Sales* (1813), 1 M. & S. 297).

In *Ward* v. *Larkins* ((1923) 67 S.J. 657) where the lessor had obtained judgment for possession against the assignee of four dwelling-houses on the ground of breach of the covenants in the lease, it was held that he was not entitled to an order for possession against the sub-tenants to whom the premises had been lawfully sublet in parts on weekly tenancies, as they were protected by s. 5 (5) of the Act (*supra*) ; see also *Berton and Others* v. *Alliance Economic Investment Company, Limited and Others* [1922] 1 K.B. 742).

The sub-tenant will not be protected if the premises have been sublet in such a manner as to constitute a breach of a covenant in the head lease (*Dick and Another* v. *Jacques and Another* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 773 ; *Chapman* v. *Hughes* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 260, *infra*, p. 73).

Although the landlord may not be able to recover possession of the part of the premises occupied by the sub-tenant, he may, in a proper case, obtain possession of the part occupied by his immediate tenant, for the sub-tenant may be protected while

the tenant is not. Thus, both the standard rent and the rateable value of the whole of the premises may exceed the limits specified in s. 12 (2) of the principal Act, although by reason of its rent or rateable value the part occupied by the sub-tenant is within the Act (see *Cottell* v. *Baker* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 208; cf. *Murphy* v. *Porter and Blaney* (1919), 53 I.L.T. 151). Again, although the Acts have no application to the rent or tenancy of a dwelling-house where the rent payable in respect of such tenancy is less than two-thirds of the rateable value thereof (Act of 1920, s. 12 (7)), yet, if the tenant of such a dwelling-house has sublet the same at a higher rent, the Acts would apply to the sub-tenancy (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 325, per Lush, J., at p. 327). Further, if a house and land are let together, and the rateable value of the land equals or exceeds one-quarter of the rateable value of the house, although the Acts do not apply as between the landlord and the tenant (Act of 1920, s. 12 (2) (*iii*)), yet if the house alone is sublet the sub-tenant is entitled to the protection of the Acts.

(2) The premises must have been sublet before proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment were commenced. (See *Ward* v. *Larkins* (1923) 67 S.J. 657.)

The object of this provision is to limit the protection against ejectment afforded to a sub-tenant to one who is in possession under a *bona fide* sub-tenancy.

Where the interest of a tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is determined, either as the result of an order or judgment for possession or ejectment, or for any other reason, any sub-tenant to whom the premises or any part thereof have been lawfully sublet shall, subject to the provisions of the Act, be deemed to become the tenant of the landlord on the same terms as he would have held from the tenant if the tenancy had continued (Act of 1920, s. 15 (3); *Ward* v. *Larkins* (*supra*)).

This provision protects the sub-tenant where the tenant surrenders his tenancy (see *Barton* v. *Fincham*, (1921) 2 K.B. 291, per Scrutton, L.J., at p. 297), but not where, in consequence of the tenant having given notice to quit and the landlord having re-let the premises, the provisions of s. 5 (1) (*c*) of the principal Act apply (*Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal*, (1921) 2 K.B. 438, *infra*. p. 76).

Section 15 (3) of the principal Act has been judicially explained in *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal* (*supra*). "I think," said Rowlatt, J.

(at p. 449 of the Report), " that that sub-section merely means that where the interest of the original tenant has been lawfully determined, then any sub-tenant, assuming that he is entitled to retain possession under the provisions of the Act, shall notwithstanding that the title under which he derived his interest has come to an end, continue to be tenant, the terms on which he retains possession being the same as those on which he would have held from the tenant if the tenancy had continued." " One has to consider," said Bailhache, J. (at p. 450 of the Report), " what rights the sub-tenant would have under the provisions of the Act. If under the Act the sub-tenant has a right to continue to be a sub-tenant, or has other rights, then these rights are preserved to him by the sub-section ; but if he has no such rights and, if s. 5, sub-s. (1) (*c*) " (*infra*, p. 75), " is the provision which is applicable to his case, then s. 15, sub-s. (3), does not assist him."

If a sub-tenant is holding over by virtue of the Act, presumably he can himself sub-let (subject to the provisions of s. 4 of the Act of 1923, *infra*, p. 83), unless forbidden by his original agreement of tenancy.

Where a tenant surrenders his tenancy, but the sub-tenant, being entitled to continue in occupation under the Act, refuses to quit, the tenant is not liable to the landlord for use and occupation for the period during which the latter was kept out of possession (*Reynolds* v. *Bannerman*, (1922), 1 K.B. 719).

CHAPTER V.

Restriction on Right to Possession.

(1) Restrictions on Landlord's Right to Recover Possession.

Subject to the limitations contained in the Acts, security and continuity of tenure are secured to the tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies until the 24th June 1925 (Act of 1923, s. 1).

In the application of the provisions of the Acts it must be remembered that the principal Act is not an enabling but a restrictive measure, and that it does not confer on the Court power to make orders or give judgments for possession in cases in which otherwise there would be no power to do so (see *Goodwin* v. *Rhodes*, (1921) 2 K.B. 182, per Avory, J., at p. 185, per Salter, J., at p. 186 ; see also *Wilcock* v. *Booth* (1920, 89 L.J., K.B. 864, per Bray, J., at p. 866). The Act, therefore, confers no right of action upon a landlord which he did not possess before it was passed. The landlord must be entitled to possession of the premises independently of the Act before he can rely on any of the circumstances mentioned in s. 5 (1) of the principal Act as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923 (*infra*, pp. 71 *et seq.*) as a ground for an order for possession. A mere breach of covenant by the tenant by no means always creates a ground for recovery of possession of the premises by the landlord. There must also be a right of re-entry either at Common Law, as for failure to pay rent, or under a provision contained in the agreement of tenancy, and in addition there must be the absence of any right to relief against forfeiture. In this connection regard must be had to the provisions as to notice of breach of covenant contained in s. 14 of the Conveyancing and Law of Property Act, 1881 (44 & 45 Vict., c. 41).

By virtue of Rule 18 of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920 (*infra*, p. 176), where it appears on the evidence that a case falls within the provisions of the principal Act, the County Court judge must satisfy himself that judgment for possession is not given unless the conditions of the Act have been fulfilled, even if the Act is not pleaded (*Salter* v. *Lask* (1923), 155 L.T. Jo. 503).

(2) Conditions on which an Order or Judgment for the Recovery of Possession may be made or given.

It is provided by s. 5 (1) of the principal Act as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923 that no order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any premises to which the Act applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, shall be made or given unless:—

(1) The Court considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment;

Although one of the statutory grounds mentioned below exists, the Court still has a discretion (which must, of course, be exercised judicially (*Chiverton* v. *Ede*, (1921) 2 K.B. 30, per McCardie, J., at p. 44), and need not make an order for possession unless, after considering all the circumstances, it appears reasonable to do so.

Where a landlord seeks to recover possession of premises on the ground of breach of covenant, the Court is entitled to consider the circumstances under which the covenant was entered into and the breach was committed. Thus, in *Upjohn* v. *Macfarlane* ([1922], 2 Ch 256), where by a mistake induced by the agent of the landlord the tenant had committed a breach of a covenant not to underlet the premises, Astbury, J., refused to make an order for possession.

The position of the tenant and of the landlord is a matter relevant to be considered (*Benabo* v. *Horsley* (1920), 36 T.L.R, 859);

and (2) one at least of the following requisites is also present :—

(A) (1) some rent lawfully due from the tenant has not been paid, or (2) some other obligation of the tenancy (whether under the contract of tenancy or under the Acts) so far as the

same is consistent with the provisions of the Acts has been broken or not performed (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*a*) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

(1) *Breach of the Duty to pay Rent.*—Under the earlier Acts, it was held that a tenant who was in arrear with his rent, but who tendered it after action for recovery of possession had been commenced, was not entitled to protection (see *Beavis* v. *Carman* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 396 ; see also *Kelly* v. *White*, (1920) W.N. 220). But under the Act of 1920 the Court has a discretion in such circumstances (see. s. 5 (2), *infra*, p. 92), and, if the tenant is willing to pay the arrears, most judges refuse an order for possession. Thus, in *Reekes* v. *Shelly* ((1920), 36 T.L.R. 868), where a tenant within the Act of 1920 was in arrear with his rent, Sankey, J., made an order for possession with costs, but declared that the order would be discharged if within three weeks the tenant paid the arrears of rent and mesne profits. See also *Benabo* v. *Horsley* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 859 ; *Urwickee* v. *Gutkin* (1921), 55 I.L. T.39 ; *Couch* v. *Bamford*, *Estates Gazette*, 15th July 1922 ; *Ford* v. *Merredew*, *Estates Gazette*, 7th July 1923).

(2) *Breach of an Obligation imposed by the Agreement of Tenancy or the Acts.*—This would apply in all cases of agreement for tenancy, whether verbal or written, where there are definite obligations, and would cover all ordinary breaches of covenant, including breaches of covenants implied by law. (See *Gildea* v. *Conway* (1919), 53 I.L.T. 166 ; *Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 325 ; *Upjohn* v. *Macfarlane* [1922], 2 Ch. 256, *supra*, p. 71.)

Neither s. 212 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852,* nor s. 14 of the Conveyancing Act, 1881, † applies in the case of a tenant remaining in possession as a statutory tenant under the provisions of the Acts. Where, therefore, either the rent has not been punctually paid or there has been a breach of the covenants in the original lease or agreement, the Court may in the exercise of its discretion under the Acts make an order for possession, notwithstanding subsequent payment of the rent and notwithstanding that no statutory notice has been given to make good the breach of covenant (*Brewer* v. *Jacobs* [1923] 1 K.B. 528).

* The Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, s. 212, enacts that on payment of rent in arrear into Court further proceedings in ejectment shall cease.

† The Conveyancing Act, 1881, s. 14 (1), enacts that a right of forfeiture for breach of covenant shall not be enforceable unless the lessor serves on the lessee a notice specifying the breach and requiring him to remedy it.

In *Chapman* v. *Hughes* ((1923), 39 T.L.R. 260) a dwelling-house was let under an agreement by which the tenant was not to permit it to be used for any trade or business without the landlord's consent, and the tenant, without such consent, let part of the house to a sub-tenant for the purpose of carrying on there his business as a piano tuner or dealer. Subsequently the tenant's holding was determined by consent, but the sub-tenant remained in occupation of the part of the premises sub-let to him. It was held by Salter, J., that the word " tenancy " in s. 5 (1) (*a*) of the principal Act (*supra*) was not to be confined to the statutory tenancy between the landlord and the sub-tenant but also included the original contractual tenancy, and, as the original tenant had broken the terms of his contract of tenancy, the landlord was entitled to recover possession from the sub-tenant.

It is an obligation of a tenancy to give up possession at the end thereof, whether the tenancy is determined by effluxion of time or otherwise. Such an obligation, however, being inconsistent with the whole purpose of the Statutes, the words " so far as the same is consistent with the provisions of the Act " have been added, so that failure to deliver up possession is not a ground for a landlord to apply for an order (see also *Artisans, Labourers and General Dwellings Co., Limited* v. *Whitaker*, (1919) 2 K.B. 301, per Astbury, J., at p. 304).

A tenant's refusal of facilities to the landlord to execute repairs as provided by s. 16 (2) (*supra*, p. 63) would constitute a breach of one of the obligations imposed on the tenant by the principal Act.

As to the meaning of the term " tenant " in s. 5 (1) (*a*) (*supra*), see *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal*, (1921) 2 K.B. 438, per Rowlatt, J., at p. 446.

Act of 1920.	Act of 1923.
or (B)	
(i) the tenant or any person residing with him (1) has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or annoyance to adjoining occupiers, or (2) has been convicted of using the premises or allowing the	(i) the tenant or any person residing **or lodging** with him **or being his sub-tenant** (1) has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or annoyance to adjoining occupiers, or (2) has been convicted of using the

premises to be used for an immoral or illegal purpose, or

(ii) the condition of the dwelling-house has, in the opinion of the Court, deteriorated owing to acts of waste by or the neglect or default of the tenant or any such person (s. 5 (1) (*b*)).

premises or allowing the premises to be used for an immoral or illegal purpose, or

(ii) the condition of the dwelling-house has, in the opinion of the Court, deteriorated owing to acts of waste by or the neglect or default of the tenant or any such person,

and, where such person is a lodger or sub-tenant, the Court is satisfied that the tenant has not, before the making or giving of the order or judgment, taken such steps as he ought reasonably to have taken for the removal of the lodger or sub-tenant (s. 4).

The term "annoyance" is, of course, much wider than the term "nuisance" (see *Halsbury's Laws of England*, XVIII, p. 516). Conduct which is a "nuisance" or "annoyance" to adjoining occupiers is difficult to prove in practice (see *Nevile* v. *Hardy* (1921) 1 Ch. 404).

A landlord who lives in a house and lets off part of it unfurnished to a tenant who is guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or annoyance would be an "adjoining occupier" within the meaning of the sub-section. Conduct by a tenant which prevents the landlord from letting adjoining premises is *ejusdem generis* with nuisance or annoyance to adjoining or neighbouring occupiers (*Patterson* v. *Culhane* (1916), 50 I.L.T. 116).

The object of the provision enabling the Court to make an order for possession where the tenant has been convicted of using the premises, or allowing them to be used, for an immoral or illegal purpose is to deal with cases in which the improper user of the premises is in furtherance of an unlawful purpose (*e.g.*, the use of premises for gaming or betting), and not with an isolated instance of illegality in carrying out a lawful purpose.

So that, for example, where in the course of carrying on the lawful business of a licensed victualler a tenant commits an isolated breach of licensing regulations in respect of which he is convicted, this would not amount to a user of the premises for an illegal purpose (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas* (1921), 1 K.B. 541, per Lush, J., at p. 550, per McCardie, J., at p. 553) ;

As was said in *Ferguson* v. *Butler* ((1918), 2 Sc.L.T. 228, at p. 229), a case in which the tenant had committed waste and created a nuisance, in reference to the corresponding provision in s. 1 (3) of the Act of 1915, " the tenant is, as it were, put on his good behaviour, if he is to be entitled to plead the benefits given to him by the Act."

Waste is either voluntary or permissive. Voluntary waste implies the doing of some act which tends to the destruction of the premises, as by pulling down houses or removing fixtures ; or to the changing of their nature, as pulling down buildings and erecting new buildings, even though of greater value. Permissive waste implies an omission whereby damage results to the premises, as by suffering a house to fall into decay or by neglecting to keep a garden adjoining a house in a proper state of cultivation. (See *Halsbury's Laws of England*, XVIII, p. 496, and cases there cited.)

As to the meaning of the term " tenant " in s. 5 (1) (*b*) (*supra*), see *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal* ((1921) 2 K.B. 438, per Rowlatt, J., at p. 446).

The provision in s. 5 (1) (*b*) of the principal Act (*supra*) did not cover a case where a lodger or sub-tenant was causing the damage or nuisance. The provision has accordingly been altered to include the tenant, any person residing or lodging with him *or his sub-tenant*. In order, however, to protect a tenant whose lodger or sub-tenant is causing the damage or nuisance, it is provided that the tenant is not to be evicted under this provision unless the Court is satisfied that the tenant has not taken reasonable steps for the removal of the lodger or sub-tenant ;

or (c) the tenant has given notice to quit, and *in consequence* of that notice the landlord has contracted to sell or let the dwelling-house or has taken any other steps as a result of which he would, in the opinion of the Court, be seriously prejudiced

if he could not obtain possession (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*c*) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

Cf. *Green-Price* v. *Webb* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 29 ; *Hunt* v. *Bliss* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 74.

The above provision applies only where, *in consequence* of the tenant having given notice to quit, the landlord has contracted to sell or let the premises (cf. *Barton* v. *Fincham*, (1921) 2 K.B. 291). If, before the principal Act was passed, a tenant has given notice of his intention to quit and has subsequently withdrawn the notice, but the landlord has not accepted the withdrawal, the landlord cannot afterwards make a contract for sale and claim the benefit of the sub-section.

The notice to quit may have been given either before or after the passing of the principal Act (*Gilbert* v. *Jordan*, (1920) W.N. 309).

In *Gilbert* v. *Jordan* (*supra*) where, in consequence of a tenant's statement that he intended to give up possession at the expiration of his tenancy, the landlord had agreed to sell the premises with vacant possession, it was held that the tenant's undertaking to give up possession was equivalent to a notice to quit within the meaning of s. 5 (1) (*c*) (*supra*), and an order for possession was made.

Where a tenant has given notice to quit, and in consequence thereof the landlord has re-let the premises, the provisions of s. 5 (1) (*c*) (*supra*) apply also as against a sub-lessee of the tenant to whom the premises have been let after the notice to quit was given, and it is not necessary to show that the sub-lessee has himself given notice to quit.

In other words, the sub-tenant has no rights when the case falls within s. 5 (1) (*c*). Thus, in *Hylton* v. *Heal* ((1921), 2 K.B. 438) a tenant from year to year of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applied gave the landlord notice to quit. During the currency of the notice the tenant with the consent of the landlord sub-let the house for the unexpired residue of the tenancy, and the landlord granted a lease of it to a new tenant for a term to commence at the expiration of the tenancy from year to year. The sub-tenant claimed to be a " tenant " within the meaning of s. 5 (1) (*c*), and as he had not given any notice to quit, he refused to give up possession of the house. It was held by the Divisional Court that the sub-tenant was not a " tenant" within the meaning of s. 5. (1) (*c*), and that although

he had not given notice to quit, the landlord was entitled to an order for possession against him. (See also *Barrett* v. *Marshall* (1920), 54 I.L.T. 214.)

In an application for possession under clauses (*a*), (*b*) or (*c*) of s. 5 (1) of the Act (*supra*) no question of alternative accommodation can arise, the only point for the consideration of the Court being whether it is reasonable to make an order or to give judgment for possession (*Waller & Son, Limited* v. *Thomas*, (1921) 1 K.B. 541).

(D) **Under the Act of 1920.**

The dwelling-house is reasonably required by the landlord for occupation as a residence :

(i) For himself, or

(ii) For any person bona fide residing or to reside with him, or

(iii) For some person in his whole-time employment or in the whole-time employment of some tenant from him

and (except as mentioned below, pp. 87 *et seq.*) the Court is satisfied that alternative accommodation reasonably equivalent as regards rent and suitability in all respects is available s. 5 (1) (*d*)).

Under the Act of 1923.

The dwelling-house is reasonably required by the landlord for occupation as a residence :

(i) For himself, or

(ii) **For any son or daughter of his over 18 years of age**, or

(iii) For any person bona fide residing with him, or

(iv) For some person **engaged** in his whole-time employment or in the whole-time employment of some tenant from him, **or with whom, conditional on housing accommodation being provided, a contract for such employment has been entered into,**

and (except as mentioned below, pp. 87 *et seq.*) the Court is satisfied that alternative accommodation is available **which is (1) reasonably**

suitable (*a*) to the means of the tenant and (*b*) to the needs of the tenant and his family as regards (i) extent, (ii) character, and (iii) proximity to place of work and (2) which consists either (*a*) of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, or (*b*) of premises to be let as a separate dwelling on terms which will afford to the tenant security of tenure reasonably equivalent to the security afforded by the principal Act in the case of a dwelling-house to which that Act applies (s. 4).

(The cases in which proof of the existence of alternative accommodation is not required are numerous and important, see p. 87.)

The term "landlord" in the sub-section, of course, includes a tenant who has sub-let to a sub-tenant (see *Logan* v. *Fair* (1922) 1 Sc. L.T. 2).

A landlord who seeks to recover possession of a dwelling-house for occupation as a residence for himself or for the other persons specified must prove that the dwelling-house is *reasonably* required by him at the date when the order or judgment for recovery of possession is asked for, namely, at the hearing of the action (*Nevile* v. *Hardy*, (1921) 1 Ch. 404). It is not enough that the Court should be satisfied of the *bona fides* of the plaintiff's requirements, or that the Court should be left in doubt as to the reasonableness of the requirements. The plaintiff must satisfy the Court that the premises are reasonably required; and that he is acting reasonably in requiring them. Whether the requirement is reasonable or not must depend on all the circumstances of the case. (See *Epsom Grand Stand Association, Limited* v. *Clarke* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 525, per Bankes, L.J., at p. 526. *Sammon* v. *Cawley* (1919), 53 I.L.T. 224; see also 55 I.L.T.

and S.J. 145, cf. *Dumigan* v. *Kirkpatrick*, (1917) 2 Sc.L.T. 241).

Where the property has been recently purchased, the purchaser can rely on a notice to quit given by the vendor. (See *Macdonald's Trustees* v. *Wares*, (1917) 2 Sc. L.T. 137.)

It was held that the words " whole time employment " in s. 5 (1) (*d*) of the principal Act (*supra*) meant actual and not prospective employment. They implied that the person for whom the house was required must not only have been engaged for a whole-time employment, but he must actually have been working for the landlord on the date of the application and the issue of the warrant for possession. Consequently, a person under a contract of service with the landlord, but not actually working, was not a " person in his whole-time employment " (*Spencer* v. *Fox* (1922) 91 L.J. K.B. 929 ; see also *R.* v. *Rogers* (*or Rodgers*) *and Others* ; *Ex parte Hodson* (1918), 118 L.T. 718; *Johnston* v. *Curran* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 4 ; *Great Northern Railway Co.* (*Ir.*) v. *Best* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 57).

The provision is now extended to include a person with whom, *conditional on housing accommodation being provided*, a contract for employment is entered into.

The provision that the person must be in the *whole-time* employment of the landlord or his tenant over-rides the decision in *Wall* v. *Gibbs* ((1920) W.N. 187) that under s. 1 (3) of the Act of 1915 it was not necessary that such person should be in the *exclusive* employ of the landlord.

Where the premises, or a portion thereof, are used by the tenant as a residence, the landlord is not entitled to recover possession, unless he requires the premises for residential purposes. Thus, in an Irish case (*Laird* v. *Graves* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 55), the defendant was the tenant in occupation of a portion of certain premises and used the same for business purposes and as a residence. Other tenants were in occupation of the remainder of the premises, which they used solely for business purposes. The plaintiff, who was the landlord of the entire premises, sought to recover possession of the portion in the defendant's occupation in order to accommodate the other tenants, who required the entire premises for business purposes. *Held*, that the application of the Act to premises used for business purposes was limited to cases in which the premises sought to be recovered were used solely for business purposes, and that the

landlord was not entitled to an order for possession. (See also *McQuillan* v. *Clinton* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 143.)

As to the meaning of the term " tenant " in s. 5 (1) (*d*) (*supra*), see *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal* ((1921) 2 K.B. 438, per Rowlatt, J., at p. 447) ;

or (E)

Under the Act of 1920.

The landlord is a local authority or a statutory undertaking and the dwelling-house is reasonably required for the purpose of the execution of the statutory duties or powers of the authority or undertaking, and the Court is satisfied as aforesaid as respects alternative accommodation (s. 5 (1) (*e*)).

Under the Act of 1923.

The dwelling-house is reasonably required for the purpose of the execution of the statutory duties or powers of a local authority, or statutory undertaking, or for any purpose which, in the opinion of the Court, is in the public interest, and the Court in either case is satisfied as aforesaid as respects alternative accommodation (s. 4).

The expressions " statutory undertaking " and " statutory duties or powers " include any undertaking, duties or powers, established, imposed or exercised under any order having the force of an Act of Parliament (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*i*)).

As stated above, the Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*e*) (*supra*) permitted the recovery of possession where the dwelling-house was reasonably required for the execution of its statutory duties or powers by a local authority or statutory undertaking, provided alternative accommodation was found for the tenant. By the Act of 1923, s. 4 (*supra*), this provision is extended to cover improvement works carried out by any person, company, or body, where the Court considers that the carrying out of the works is in the public interest (*e.g.*, the extension of a hospital). The provision would not apply to a private scheme for the substitution of one kind of business premises for another, even though, in fact, it might benefit a number of persons (cf. *Mitchell* v. *Townend & Co.* (1921), 124 L.T. 480).

In the case of a scheme of reconstruction or improvement under the Housing Acts, it is provided by the Housing, Town

Planning, &c., Act, 1919 (9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 35), s. 35, that nothing in the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915, or any enactments amending that Act, shall prevent a local authority from obtaining possession of any house the possession of which is required by them for the purpose of exercising their powers under the Housing Acts or any scheme made under those Acts.

or (F) The landlord became the landlord after service in any of His Majesty's Forces during the war and requires the house for his personal occupation and offers the tenant accommodation on reasonable terms in the same dwelling-house, such accommodation being considered by the Court as reasonably sufficient in the circumstances (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*f*); Act of 1923, s. 4).

This appears to be the only case in which the Court is empowered to grant an order for possession of part of premises. The provision applies only where a landlord has acquired the house *after* service in the Army, Navy or Air Force during the war. "Service in any of His Majesty's Forces" would not, of course, include employment in munition works or in Government Departments created in consequence of the war. In *Fudge* v. *D'Ardenne* ((1916), 33 T.L.R. 106) it was held that an attested volunteer was not entitled to the benefit of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1916 (6 & 7 Geo. 5, c. 13) (which amended the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914 (4 & 5 Geo. 5, c. 78) in relation to officers and men of His Majesty's Forces), on the ground that he was not subject to military law until called out for service.

The widow of an ex-service man is not entitled to the benefit of s. 5 (1) (*f*) (*Squier* v. *Hore* (1921), 38 T.L.R. 38).

In considering whether the accommodation offered to the tenant is "reasonably sufficient in the circumstances," the Court is entitled to have regard not only to the tenant himself, but also to all those persons who usually and properly reside with him, including lodgers, and the amount of furniture that the tenant may need is for the discretion of the judge (*Chiverton* v. *Ede*, (1921) 2 K.B. 30). An order that would necessarily break up the tenant's household and oblige him to send some of his furniture to a warehouse would not be justified.

As the accommodation offered must be such as is considered by the Court to be "reasonably sufficient in the circumstances,"

if the tenant has been carrying on a business, it would appear that the accommodation offered must be such as will permit him to continue to do so.

There is nothing to prevent a dwelling-house being conveyed to an ex-service man with the express object of enabling him to apply for an order for possession under s. 5 (1) (*f*) (*supra*), provided that he requires the premises for his personal occupation. Thus, in *Kentish* v. *Sneath* ((1921), 37 T.L.R. 586) in 1914 a house was let to the defendant under a lease expiring in September, 1920. The plaintiff served with the Forces from 1914 to 1919. In March, 1920, the plaintiff's father purchased the house. After the expiry of the lease the defendant remained in possession as tenant. In January, 1921, the plaintiff's father conveyed the house to the plaintiff, who then took proceedings against the defendant to recover possession under s. 5 (1) (*f*) of the Act (*supra*) in order that the plaintiff and his father and mother might all live together in the house. Reasonable accommodation in the house was offered to the defendant. *Held*, that the plaintiff was the landlord within s. 5 (1) (*f*) and, as he wanted the house for his personal occupation, and not merely in order that his father might obtain possession for his own occupation, the plaintiff was entitled to an order for possession.

or (G) The dwelling-house is required for occupation as a residence by a former tenant thereof who gave up occupation in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's Forces during the War (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*g*); Act of 1923, s. 4).

This provision is to be read as meaning that the house is required *by the landlord* for the occupation of a former tenant, and it is not necessary to prove that he was himself the former tenant and became landlord by sub-letting the house on joining the Forces (*Messenger* v. *Hutton* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 464).

The Act is not an enabling Act, and it does not confer upon a tenant a new right of action which he had not before it was passed. Therefore, where a tenant had given up occupation of a dwelling-house in consequence of his service with the Forces during the war, and the landlord himself had gone into occupation, it was held that s. 5 (1) (*g*) of the Act (*supra*) did not enable such former tenant to recover possession of the dwelling-house from the landlord (*Goodwin* v. *Rhodes* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 315).

or (H) The tenant without the consent of the landlord has at any time after the 31st day of July, 1923, assigned or sub-let the

whole of the dwelling-house or sub-let part of the dwelling-house, the remainder being already sub-let (Act of 1923, s. 4).

Hitherto, in the absence of agreement to the contrary, there has been nothing to prevent a tenant from assigning or sub-letting (see *supra*, p. 64). By this provision a covenant not to assign or sub-let the whole of the dwelling-house is implied in every statutory tenancy.

(I) The dwelling-house consists of or includes premises licensed for the sale of intoxicating liquor, and the tenant has committed an offence as holder of the licence or has not conducted the business to the satisfaction of the licensing justices or the police authority, or has carried it on in a manner detrimental to the public interest, or the renewal of the licence has for any reason been refused (Act of 1923, s. 4.)

The provision applies to premises licensed for the consumption of liquor off as well as on the premises.

The Act of 1915, s. 1 (3), provided that the Court might make an order for possession on various grounds "or on some other ground which may be deemed satisfactory by the Court making such order." The following cases on this provision, which does not appear in the present Acts, may be referred to :—

Vernon Investment Co. v. *Welch* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 511 ;

Stovin v. *Fairbrass* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 659 ;

Price v. *Pritchard* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 29 ;

Green-Price v. *Webb* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 29 ;

Hunt v. *Bliss* (1919), 36 T.L.R. 74 ;

Stephens v. *Tatham*, (1919) W.N. 334 ;

Grandison v. *Mackay*, (1919), 1 Sc.L.T. 95 ;

Smith v. *Barclay*, (1920) 1 Sc.L.T. 13 ;

Paul & Others v. *Blench*, (1919) 2 Sc.L.T. 191 ;

Hipps, Limited v. *Hughes* (1919), 53 I.L.T. 111.

(3) Alternative Accommodation

Under s. 1 (1) (*c*) of the second Act of 1919, although the existence of alternative accommodation was an important and relevant matter to be taken into consideration, the Court was not precluded from making an order for possession in a case

where there was no affirmative evidence of alternative accommodation, if under all the circumstances it appeared reasonable so to do (*Smith* v. *Bridgen*, (1920) W.N. 106).

Under the principal Act, as amended by the Act of 1923, however, the existence of alternative accommodation is a condition precedent to the making of an order in cases (D) and (E) (*supra*, pp. 77, 80).

The requirement in 5 (1) (*d*) of the principal Act that alternative accommodation must be " reasonably equivalent as regards rent and suitability in all respects " was so exceedingly stringent that alternative accommodation was almost impossible to obtain. It required consideration, in addition to the question of rent, of such matters as (1) the number of persons to be accommodated (cf. *Chiverton* v. *Ede*, [1921] 2 K.B. 30) ; (2) the nature and amount of the accommodation offered (*Nevile* v. *Hardy*, [1921] 1 Ch. 404 ; *Chiverton* v. *Ede* (*supra*) ; (3) the position of the house offered, and its accessibility to a railway station or other means of transit, and especially accessibility to the tenant's place of business (cf. *Wilcock* v. *Booth* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 213 ; *Bazalgette* v. *Hampson* (1920), 89 L.J., K.B. 476) ; and (4) the general type or character of the inhabitants, *e.g.*, accommodation necessitating the transfer of a family from an ordinary middle-class suburb to a manufacturing district would not be " reasonably equivalent in all respects."

Under s. 4 of the Act of 1923 (*supra*, p. 77) the requirements as to the nature of alternative accommodation are considerably modified. The alternative accommodation provided must satisfy the following conditions :—(1) It must be reasonably suitable (A) to the means of the tenant and (B) to the needs of the tenant and his family as regards (i) extent, (ii) character, and (iii) proximity to place of work ; and (2) It must consist either (A) of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, or (B) of premises to be let as a separate dwelling on terms which will afford to the tenant security of tenure reasonably equivalent to the security afforded by the principal Act.

The following points will be observed :—(1) The alternative accommodation, if suitable to the means of the tenant, need not be at an equivalent rent ; (2) The requirement that the alternative accommodation must be suitable to the needs of the tenant *and his family* would render it unnecessary for accommodation to be provided for persons other than members of the tenant's family residing with him, *e.g.*, lodgers (cf. *Chiverton* v. *Ede*

[1921], 2 K.B. 30); (3) The alternative accommodation need not consist of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, provided that it consists of premises to be let as a separate dwelling (cf. Act of 1920, s. 12 (2), *supra*, p. 4) which will afford to the tenant security of tenure (*e.g.*, by some form of lease) reasonably equivalent to the security afforded by the principal Act.

Where premises are used by the tenant partly as a dwelling-house and partly for business purposes, it was held under the second Act of 1919, s. 1 (1) (*c*), that a landlord claiming possession for his own occupation need only provide alternative accommodation of a dwelling-house without a shop (*Wilcock* v. *Booth* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 213). What was the position under the Act of 1920 ? In view of the provisions of s. 12 (2) (*ii*) of the principal Act (*supra*, p. 7), and of the requirement of s. 5 (1) (*d*) (*supra*, p. 77), that the alternative accommodation must be reasonably equivalent as regards rent and suitability *in all respects*, it was clear that, where premises were occupied partly as a dwelling-house and partly as a shop, it was necessary that the alternative accommodation for the tenant should afford not only dwelling-house accommodation, but also equivalent business facilities, and it was so held in Ireland (*Irvine* v. *Nelson* (1922), 56 I.L.T. 107). Is this position changed by the Act of 1923 ? It is submitted that it is not. By s. 4 of that Act the accommodation must be "reasonably suitable . . . to the needs of the tenant . . . as regards character." words which would appear sufficiently wide to require the Court to say that a house without a shop attached thereto is not sufficient alternative accommodation for a house with a shop attached.

In certain circumstances it may be reasonable that a tenant should have two houses, and in that case it is not sufficient for the landlord who claims possession of one house to show that the tenant has alternative accommodation in the other. Thus, in *Crutchley* v. *White* ((1920), 36 T.L.R. 249), where a husband, who was separated from his wife by an order of Court, took a dwelling-house for his wife and children and resided elsewhere himself, and on the expiry of the term the landlord of the house where the wife and children were living took proceedings against him for the recovery of possession, it was held that accommodation for the wife and children at the place where the husband was residing could not be considered as alternative accommodation within the meaning of the Acts of 1915 and 1919, as the effect would be to cancel the separation order.

The decision in *Crutchley* v. *White* (*supra*) was followed in *Flint* v. *Ead* ((1921), 37 T.L.R. 708), where a landlord of a house in the country sought to recover possession of it without finding " alternative accommodation," as it was occupied only occasionally by the tenant who lived in London. The County Court Judge had refused to make an order for possession on the ground that no alternative accommodation was available, and the Divisional Court declined to interfere. (See also *Cruise* v. *Terrell* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 936 ; affirmed, [1922] 1 K.B. 664.)

Under the Act of 1919 it was held that it was for the tenant to do his best to find alternative accommodation, and that the onus was on him to prove the negative, rather than on the landlord to prove the affirmative (*Bazalgatte* v. *Hampson* (1920), 89 L.J., K.B. 476 ; see also *Keiran* v. *Dunn* (1920), 54 I.L.T. 51). Under s. 5 (1) (*d*) of the principal Act as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923, however, the onus is on the landlord to satisfy the Court by positive evidence at the hearing of the action that proper alternative accommodation is *then* available (*Nevile* v. *Hardy*, [1921], 1 Ch. 404). The Court must be satisfied of the existence of alternative accommodation at the time of making the order or giving judgment for possession. It is not sufficient for the landlord to prove that such accommodation was available when the notice determining the tenancy was given (*Kimpson* v. *Markham*, [1921] 2 K.B. 157 ; see also *Harcourt* v. *Lowe* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 255).

The words of s. 5 (1) (*d*) refer only to the time when the order for possession is made, not to the time when the order becomes operative, so that the Court cannot make an order for possession at a future date, on the landlord's proving that alternative accommodation will *then* be available. The proper course in such a case would be for the Judge to adjourn the case until the future date to see if the alternative accommodation will then be available (*Lees* v. *Duley*, (1921) W.N. 283).

For circumstances in which it was held under the earlier Acts that alternative accommodation was available, see *M'Gilchrist* v. *Wallace*, (1919) 1 Sc.L.T. 309), and for circumstances in which it was held that alternative accommodation was not available, see *Nevile* v. *Hardy* (*supra*), *Lamb* v. *Graham* ((1919) 2 Sc.L.T. 28 ; and *Great Northern Railway Co.* (*Ir.*) v. *Best* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 57).

(4) Cases in which Proof of the Existence of Alternative Accommodation is not required in applications under 5 (1) (*d*) of the Principal Act.

(It must be borne in mind that even in a case where the existence of alternative accommodation is not a condition of an order for possession, the making of such an order is still a matter for the discretion of the Court. (See Act of 1920, s. 5 (1).) The Act does not say that in such a case an order for possession *shall* be made; it merely removes the necessity of providing alternative accommodation, if the circumstances would otherwise warrant the making of such an order.)

The existence of alternative accommodation shall not be a condition of an order or judgment on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (*d*) of s. 5 (1) of the principal Act as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923 (*supra*, p. 77) in the following cases :—

(i) Where the tenant was in the employment of the landlord or a former landlord, and the dwelling-house was let to him in consequence of that employment and he has ceased to be in that employment (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*i*) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

The exception connotes two things : (1) That the tenant is in the employment of the landlord, and (2) that the premises have been let to him in consequence of that employment.

In *Bond* v. *Pettle* (*The Times*, 1921, 15th Jan.) the appellant, an agricultural labourer, had been required as a condition of his employment to occupy a cottage for which 3s. a week was deducted from his wages. In November, 1919, his employment was terminated, but he continued to occupy the cottage, paying 3s. a week rent. Later, notice to quit was given by the respondent, but the appellant remained in possession. The landlord required the cottage for a person in his employment and no alternative accommodation was available. On proceedings being taken under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, the magistrates held that the case fell within exception (i) to s. 5 (1) (*d*) of the Act of 1920, and made an order for possession. On appeal the Divisional Court held that the magistrates were wrong, as the man did not become a tenant within the Act until his employment had ceased, and he then became a tenant because he was no longer in the farmer's employ.

Where the tenant of a dwelling-house has been in the employment of his landlord and the dwelling-house has been let to him in consequence of that employment and he has ceased to be in that employment but has continued as tenant at an increased rent, and the landlord has subsequently given him notice to quit, the landlord is entitled to the benefit of s. 5 (1) (*i*) of the Act of 1920, and is not bound, on taking proceedings for recovery of possession, to show the existence of alternative accommodation. Thus, in *Lever Bros., Limited* v. *Caton* ((1921), 37 T.L.R. 664), the plaintiffs in 1908 let a house to the defendant, an employé, on a weekly tenancy, the rent of 6s. 6d. being deducted from his wages. In January, 1920, the defendant left the employment of the plaintiffs, but continued in occupation of the house, and was given a rent-book. In August, 1920, the plaintiffs served on the defendant a notice to increase the rent to 8s. 5d. and also, as a necessary preliminary, a notice to quit. On the expiration of the notice the defendant became a statutory tenant and he paid the increased rent. In September, 1920, the plaintiffs, who required accommodation for other employés, served another notice to quit and on its expiration took proceedings to recover possession. No evidence of alternative accommodation was given, the plaintiffs relying on s. 5 (1) (*i*) of the Act of 1920. The County Court Judge held that he was bound by the decision in *Bond* v. *Pettle* (*supra*), and refused an order. On appeal to the Divisional Court it was held that as the defendant was a tenant before his employment ceased, *Bond* v. *Pettle* (*supra*) did not apply, and that the plaintiffs were entitled to the benefit of s. 5 (1) (*i*) of the Act (*supra*), but that as the judge must be satisfied that it is reasonable to make an order for possession, the case must go back to him for a new trial that he might determine the question of reasonableness.

The distinction between *Bond* v. *Pettle* (*supra*) and *Lever Bros., Limited* v. *Caton* (*supra*) is that in the former case there was no letting in consequence of employment at all ; the appellant did not become a tenant until after the employment had ceased (cf. *National Steam Car Co.* v. *Barham* (1920), 122 L.T. 315, *supra*, p. 19). In the latter case there was a tenancy during the term of the employment.

Section 5 (1) (*i*) of the Act of 1920, is very wide in its terms, and from the decision in *Lever Bros., Limited* v. *Caton* (*supra*) it would appear that if the tenant had at any time been in the employment of the landlord or a former landlord, and the dwelling-house had been let to him in consequence of that employment, the provisions apply, Bray, J., saying in that case

(at p. 665 of the Report) : " I cannot resist the conclusion that the giving of the notice to quit and to increase the rent created a new tenancy in law, but are we, under the statute, to look only to that or are we to look to the original letting in consequence of the employment ? I think that we must go back to the original letting, which here was in consequence of the employment."

In an Irish case, *Great Northern Railway Co.* (*Ir.*) v. *Best* ((1921), 55 I.L.T. 57), the plaintiffs let to the defendant, an employé, a house at a weekly rental of 5s. (which was deducted from his wages), with a proviso that the tenancy was to terminate with the employment. Prior to the 4th August, 1914, the employment was terminated, but the defendant, who retired on a pension, continued to occupy the house at the same rent as before. On the plaintiffs, who required the house for another employé, seeking to obtain possession thereof without providing alternative accommodation under s. 5 (1) (*d*), it was held that they were not entitled to rely on s. 5 (1) (*i*) of the Act (*supra*) as the tenancy, which was a condition of the employment, had terminated when the employment ceased, and that it could not be said that after the employment ceased the house was let to the tenant in consequence of the employment.

The distinction between *Great Northern Railway Co.* (*Ir.*) v. *Best* and *Lever Bros., Limited* v. *Caton* (*supra*) probably is that in the former the employment had ceased before the passing of any of the Rent Restrictions Acts and the tenant remained in possession independently of such Acts, while in the latter case the employé became a statutory tenant on the cessation of his employment, and as such held subject to all the conditions of the original tenancy (s. 15 (1)), and by a legal fiction he still held the premises subject to the condition that he was in the landlord's employment, although in fact he had ceased to be an employé.

According to the definition in s. 12 (1) (*g*), of the Act of 1920, the term " tenant " as used in the Act may include the widow of a tenant dying intestate " except where the context otherwise requires." It is obvious that the term is used in s. 5 (1) (*d*), proviso (*i*), in a restricted sense. Where the tenant who was in the employment of the landlord has died intestate, it could not be said that his widow was the tenant, and that as she had not herself been in the employment of the landlord, an order for possession could not be made against her unless alternative

accommodation was available (see *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal*, (1912) 2 K.B. 438, per Rowlatt, J., at p. 447) ;

or (ii) where the Court is satisfied by a certificate of the county agricultural committee, or of the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries pending the formation of such committee, that the dwelling-house is required by the landlord for the occupation of a person engaged on work necessary for the proper working of an agricultural holding **or with whom, conditional on housing accommodation being provided, a contract for employment has been entered into** (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*ii*), Act of 1923, s. 4).

The certificate is conclusive, and when produced it ought to be acted upon. The sub-section means that the way in which the Court is to be satisfied is by the production of the certificate (*Smith* v. *Primavesi*, (1921), W.N. 291).

On any application to a County Agricultural Committee for a certificate for the purposes of s. 5 (1) (*ii*) of the principal Act, a fee shall be payable by the applicant to the County Agricultural Committee, of such amount as the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries shall by regulation determine (Act of 1923, s. 18 (2)).

An instrument purporting to be a certificate of a County Agricultural Committee and to be signed by an officer of the committee shall, without further proof, be taken to be a certificate of the Committee unless the contrary is proved (*ibid* s. 18 (3)).

or (iii) where the landlord gave up the occupation of the dwelling-house in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's Forces during the War (Act of 1920, s. 5 (1) (*iii*) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

This clause applies to a landlord who vacated the house in order to serve in the Army, Navy, or Air Force, during the war. " Service in His Majesty's Forces " would not, of course, include employment in munition works or in Government Departments created in consequence of the war.

" Landlord " in the above provision would not include any person other than the person who served in the Forces, *e.g.*, it

would not include the widow of such person (cf. *Hylton* (*Lord*) v. *Heal*, (1921) 2 K.B. 438 ; *Squier* v. *Hore* (1921), 38 T.L.R. 38, *supra*, p.).

or

Act of 1920.

(iv)

where

(1) The landlord became the landlord :—

(A) In the case of 1915 Act houses (see *supra*, p. 3), before the 30th September 1917 ; or

(B) in the case of 1919 Act houses (see *supra*, p. 3), before the 5th March, 1919 ; or

(C) in the case of a dwelling-house to which the Act of 1920 applies, but the Acts of 1915 to 1919 did not apply (see *supra*, p. 4), before the 20th May, 1920 ; and

(2) In the opinion of the Court greater hardship would be caused by refusing an order for possession than by granting it (s. 5 (1) (iv)).

Act of 1923.

(iv) where the landlord or the husband or wife of the landlord became the landlord before the 30th June, 1922, and the dwelling-house is reasonably required by him for occupation as a residence for himself or for any son or daughter of his over 18 years of age (Act of 1923, s. 4 ;

or (v) where the landlord or the husband or wife of the landlord did not become the landlord before the 30th June, 1922, and the dwelling-house is reasonably required by him for occupation as a residence for himself or for any son or daughter of his over 18 years of age, and the Court is satisfied that greater hardship would be caused by refusing to grant an order or judgment for possession than by granting it (Act of 1923, s. 4).

See also *Dowling* v. *Butler* (1920), 54 I.L.T. & S.J. 199 ; *Comyn* v. *Leask* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 13 ; *Great Northern Railway Co.* (*Ir.*) v. *Best* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 57 ; *McQuillan* v. *Clinton* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 143 ; cf. *Stovin* v. *Fairbrass* (1919), 35 T.L.R. 659).

The above provisions in the Act of 1923 deals with two cases : (1) where the landlord became the landlord before the 30th June, 1922, and (2) where the landlord did not become the landlord before the 30th June, 1922.

In neither case is the existence of alternative accommodation a condition of an order for possession. Where, however, the landlord (or the husband or wife of the landlord) became the landlord before the 30th June, 1922, the order is, of course, not to be made unless the Court considers it reasonable to do so (s. 5 (1), *supra*, p. 7). But where the landlord (or the husband or wife of the landlord) did not become the landlord before the 30th June, 1922, before making the order the Court must be satisfied that greater hardship to the landlord would be caused by refusing to grant an order or judgment for possession than by granting it. If the Court is not satisfied that greater hardship would be caused, it would still be open to the landlord to provide alternative accommodation for the tenant.

It will be observed that under the Act of 1920 there were different dates for each class of house. Under the Act of 1923 there is one date, namely, 30th June, 1922, for all houses.

The fact that the tenant occupies the house only occasionally is an element in considering whether greater hardship would be caused by refusing an order for possession than by granting it (*Cruise* v. *Terrell* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 936).

In an Irish case, *Barrett* v. *Marshall* ((1920), 54 I.L.T. 214), it was held to be sufficient to constitute a purchaser of a 1920 Act house the landlord within s. 5 (1) (iv) of the Act of 1920 if the contract of sale was signed before the 20th May, 1920. Presumably the same principle would apply if the contract was signed before the 30th June, 1922.

(5) Power of the Court to Postpone Date of Possession and to Rescind or Vary Existing Orders or Judgments for Possession.

At the time of the application for or the making or giving of any order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, or in the case of any such order or judgment which has been made or given, whether before or after the passing of the Act, and not executed at any subsequent time, the Court may adjourn the application, or stay or suspend execution on any such order or judgment, or postpone the date of

possession, for such period or periods as it thinks fit, and subject to such conditions (if any) in regard to payment by the tenant of arrears of rent, rent, or mesne profits and otherwise as the Court thinks fit, and, if such conditions are complied with, the Court may, if it thinks fit, discharge or rescind any such order or judgment (Act of 1920, s. 5 (2), Act of 1923, s. 4, see also *Reekes* v. *Shelley* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 868 ; *Benabo* v. *Horsley* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 859 ; *Urwickee* v. *Gutkin* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 39).

Under the Act of 1915, where a County Court Judge, in making an order for possession against a tenant who was in arrear with his rent, had directed that execution should be stayed so long as the tenant continued to pay the current rent and arrears at the rate of £1 a week, it was held by the Divisional Court (Salter and Roche, JJ.) that it was not a judicial exercise of discretion for the Judge to stay execution indefinitely, as by so doing he had created a new tenancy of indefinite duration (*Kelly* v. *White ; Penn Gaskell* v. *Roberts*, (1920) W.N. 220). This decision was based on s. 1 (3) of the Act of 1915), and apparently s. 1 (2) of the second Act of 1919 was not brought to the notice of the Court.

In view of the express mention of payment of arrears in the above provisions of s. 5 (2) of the Act of 1920, it is clear that the above decision can no longer be relied on, and that there is nothing to prevent a Judge from staying execution until the expiration of the Act.

Where any order or judgment has been made or given before the passing of the Act but not executed, and, in the opinion of the Court, the order or judgment would not have been made or given if the Act had been in force at the time when such order or judgment was made or given, the Court may, on application by the tenant, rescind or vary such order or judgment in such manner as the Court may think fit for the purpose of giving effect to the Act (Act of 1920, s. 5 (3) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

This provision, which has no application to an order or judgment made or given by consent of the parties (*Wellesley* v. *White*, (1921) 2 K.B. 205), does not impose on the Court an absolute obligation to rescind or vary the order or judgment in the circumstances mentioned, but merely gives the Court a discretion to re-open the matter, if this course appears to be desirable (*Taylor* v. *Faires* (1920), 37 T.L.R. 55 ; see also *Comyn*

v. *Leask* (1921), 55 I.L.T. 13). Therefore, where an order for possession has been made before the Act of 1920, there being then no answer to the application, the Court will not necessarily rescind the order, even though the Act would have protected the tenant (*Taylor* v. *Faires* (*supra*)).

(6) Warrants for Possession.

Notwithstanding anything in s. 143 of the County Courts Act, 1888, or in s. 1 of the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, every warrant for delivery of possession of, or to enter and give possession of, any dwelling-house to which the Act applies, shall remain in force for three months from the day next after the last day named in the judgment or order for delivery of possession or ejectment, or, in the case of a warrant under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, from the date of the issue of the warrant, and in either case for such further period or periods, if any, as the Court shall from time to time, whether before or after the expiration of such three months, direct (Act of 1920, s. 5 (4) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

By s. 143 of the County Courts Act, 1888 (51 & 52 Vict., c. 43), a warrant for possession, whenever issued, is to bear date on the day next after the last day named in the judgment for delivery of possession and continues in force for three months from such date and no longer. By s. 1 of the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838 (1 & 2 Vict., c. 74), the warrant must be executed within thirty clear days from its date.

(7) Damages for Tenant who is ejected owing to Landlord's Misrepresentations.

Where a landlord has obtained on order or judgment for possession or ejectment under s. 5 of the principal Act, on the ground that he requires a dwelling-house for his own occupation, and it is subsequently made to appear to the Court that the order was obtained by misrepresentation or the concealment of material facts, the Court may order the landlord to pay to the former tenant such sum as appears sufficient as compensation for damage or loss sustained by that tenant as the result of the order or judgment (Act of 1920, s. 5 (6) ; Act of 1923, s. 4).

These provisions apply in any case where the landlord has, after the 31st July, 1923, obtained an order or judgment for possession or ejectment on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (*d*) of sub-s. (1) of s. 5, and it is subsequently made to appear to the Court that the order or judgment was obtained by misrepresentation or concealment of material facts, and in any such case the Court may, if it thinks fit, in addition to making an order for payment of compensation by the landlord to the former tenant, direct that the dwelling-house shall not be excluded from the principal Act by reason of the landlord having come into possession thereof under the said order or judgment, and if such a direction is given the principal Act shall apply and be deemed to have applied to the dwelling-house as from the date mentioned in such direction (Act of 1923, s. 4).

The provisions of s. 5 (6) of the principal Act (*supra*) applied only to the case where, by misrepresentation or the concealment of material facts, a landlord had obtained an order or judgment for possession on the ground that he required the dwelling-house for his own occupation, and conferred no power on the Court to rescind or revoke the order or judgment where the true facts had not been disclosed.

By s. 4 of the Act of 1923 the provisions of s. 5 (6) of the principal Act are extended to any case where a landlord has, after the passing of the Act, obtained an order or judgment for possession or ejectment on any of the grounds specified in s. 5 (1) (*d*) of the principal Act, and, in addition to the penalties provided by s. 5 (6) of the principal Act, the Court is authorised to direct that any house the possession of which has been obtained by the landlord by misrepresentation or concealment of material facts shall not be excluded from the principal Act by reason of the landlord having come into actual possession thereof under such order or judgment.

CHAPTER VI.

Further Restrictions and Obligations on Landlords.

(1) Restriction on Levy of Distress for Rent.

No distress for the rent of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies (see *supra*, p. 4 *et seq.*) shall be levied except with the leave of the County Court, and the Court shall, with respect to any application for such leave, have the same or similar powers with respect to adjournment, stay, suspension, postponement, and otherwise as are conferred by s. 5 of the Act (*supra*, p. 92) in relation to applications for the recovery of possession (Act of 1920, s. 6).

The above provisions (i) have no application to distress levied under s. 160 of the County Courts Act, 1888, and (ii) are in addition to and not in derogation of any of the provisions of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, or any Act amending or extending the same, except so far as those provisions are repealed by the principal Act (Act of 1920, s. 6).

On the hearing of an application for leave to levy a distress, where the tenant alleges that there is a reasonable and *bona fide* dispute as to the amount of rent due, based on the provisions of the Acts, the Court is bound to inquire into the defences raised, although the tenant admits that his inability to pay is not occasioned by reason of circumstances directly or indirectly attributable to the war (*Townsend* v. *Charlton* (1922), 38 T.L.R. 397).

The County Courts Act, 1888 (51 & 52 Vict., c. 43), s. 160, provides means whereby the landlord of a tenement can protect his rights by distress where execution is being levied on the tenant's property by other creditors.

The only provisions of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Acts, 1914-1917, repealed by the Act of 1920 were, ss. 4, 5 and 7 of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 25) (*infra*, p. 196). The Courts (Emergency Powers) Acts, 1914 to 1917, however, expired on the 31st August, 1922, except as to orders made by any Court *before* the 31st August, 1922 (War Emergency Laws Continuance Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 15), s. 1 and Sched. I; Expiring Laws Act, 1922 (12 & 13 Geo. 5, c. 50), s. 3 (1) and Sched. III, Part I). It follows that except in a case in which the provisions as to distress contained in the principal Act are applicable, it is unnecessary for a landlord, before levying a distress, to obtain the leave of the Court.

(2) Restrictions on Premiums.

Except as hereinafter mentioned, no person shall, as a condition of the grant, renewal or continuance of a tenancy or sub-tenancy of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, require the payment of any fine, premium, or other like sum, or the giving of any pecuniary consideration, in addition to the rent, and where any such payment or consideration has been made or given in respect of any such dwelling-house under an agreement made after the 25th day of March, 1920, the amount or value thereof shall be recoverable by the person by whom it was made or given (Act of 1920, s. 8 (1)).

But where any agreement has been made since the 25th March, 1920, but before the passing of the principal Act (2nd July, 1920) for the tenancy of a house to which the Act applies, but the earlier Acts did not apply (see *supra*, pp. 3, 4), and the agreement includes provision for the payment of any fine, premium, or other like sum, or the giving of any pecuniary consideration in addition to the rent, that agreement shall, without prejudice to the operation of s. 8 of the Act, be voidable at the option of either party thereto (Act of 1920, s. 8 (1)).

A person requiring any payment or the giving of any consideration in contravention of the above-mentioned provision is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £100, and the Court by which he is convicted may order the amount paid or the value of the consideration to be repaid to the person by whom the same was made or given, but such order shall be in

lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by the Act (Act of 1920, s. 8 (2), *Crang* v. *Leman*, *The Times*, Nov. 10th, 1921).

These provisions do not apply to :—

(1) The grant, renewal or continuance for a term of fourteen years or upwards of any tenancy (Act of 1920, s. 8 (3)).

(2) The payment of any agreed sum as part of the consideration for a lease or agreement for tenancy for a term ending at some date after the 24th June, 1926, being a term of not less than two years (Act of 1923, s. 2 (2), *supra*, p. 17).

The prohibition in the section is limited to the receipt of a premium by the person actually granting the tenancy, namely, the landlord, and does not prevent a premium from being received by a tenant from a new tenant as a condition of obtaining the tenancy.

Thus, in *Remmington* v. *Larchin* ((1921) 3 K.B. 404) the respondent, who was the tenant of a house under a three years' agreement, when one year had expired wished to give up the tenancy, and the landlord agreed to release him if he found a suitable tenant. The appellant paid to the tenant £180, and was granted a new tenancy by the landlord. Subsequently the Act of 1920 was passed, and the appellant sought to recover back the premium. The County Court Judge held that the section did not apply. On appeal the Judges of the Divisional Court differed. Bailhache, J., thought that the County Court Judge was wrong, as it would be ridiculous to suppose that a tenant could profiteer in the rent when the landlord could not. Shearman, J., on the other hand, held that "person" in s. 8 (*supra*) meant "landlord." On appeal to the Court of Appeal the appeal was dismissed, Bankes, L.J., saying that although the matter was not plain he preferred the view of Mr. Justice Shearman that the section did not apply, in which judgment Scrutton and Atkin, L.JJ., concurred.

An assignment of the residue of the term of a lease (even though the lease was originally for a term of less than fourteen years) is not a "grant" of a tenancy within the meaning of s. 8 (1) of the Act of 1920, and the payment of a premium in such a case is not prohibited (*Mason, Herring & Brooks* v. *Harris* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 334).

Under s. 1 (2) of the Act of 1915 premiums for the grant of leases for ninety-nine years at a low rent, although admittedly under a scheme for the benefit of tenants, were held to be irrecoverable (*Rees* v. *Marquis of Bute*, (1916) 2 Ch. 64). The Courts

(Emergency Powers) Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 25), s. 4 (1), authorised premiums on the grant of leases for twenty-one years or upwards. This term is now reduced to fourteen years.

The Act of 1915, s. 1 (2), enabled a tenant to recover or deduct any fine, premium or other like sum paid in respect of a 1915 Act house after the 25th November, 1915, unless such payment was made under an agreement entered into before the 4th August, 1914. The first Act of 1919, s. 4 (*ii*), applied this provision to 1919 Act houses, substituting the 4th March, 1919, for the 25th November, 1915. The effect of s. 19 (3) of the principal Act and s. 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict., c. 63), is to preserve these rights to the tenants of such houses.

Excessive Charges for Furniture, etc., taken over in connection with Tenancies.

Where the purchase of any furniture or other articles is required as a condition of the grant, renewal or continuance of a tenancy or sub-tenancy of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, the price demanded shall, at the request of the person on whom the demand is made, be stated in writing, and if the price exceeds the reasonable price of the articles, the excess shall be treated as if it were a fine or premium required to be paid as a condition of the grant, renewal, or continuance, and the provisions of s. 8 of the principal Act (*supra*, p. 97), including penal provisions, shall apply accordingly (Act of 1923, s. 9 (1)).

This provision is intended to prevent a landlord from obtaining a premium under the guise of a sale of furniture or fixtures by requiring an incoming tenant to purchase such articles at an excessive price as a condition of the grant of a tenancy. The legality of such a transaction has always been considered doubtful, the words "pecuniary consideration" in s. 8 (1) of the principal Act probably being wide enough to cover the case.

It will be observed that by s. 9 (1) of the Act of 1923 (*supra*) a landlord is not prohibited from requiring, as a condition of the grant of a tenancy, that the tenant should purchase furniture or fixtures, provided the price demanded is stated *in writing* (if required) and is not excessive. The provision is intended to deal with the case where, as a condition of granting a tenancy, the landlord requires the tenant to purchase furniture or fixtures at a price which is not really representative of its value, the excess over a reasonable price in fact constituting a premium.

By s. 9 (2) of the Act of 1923 the same principle is applied to the case of a tenant who, as a condition of giving up possession, makes a similar demand (see *supra*, p. 62).

(3) Misleading Entries in Rent Book.

If (A) any person in any rent book or similar document makes an entry showing or purporting to show any tenant as being in arrear in respect of any sum which by virtue of the principal Act, or of any of the previous Acts, is irrecoverable; or (B) where such entry has, before the passing of the Act, been made by or on behalf of any landlord, and the landlord, on being requested by or on behalf of the tenant so to do, refuses or neglects to cause the entry to be deleted within seven days, that person or landlord shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a fine not exceeding £10, unless he proves that he acted innocently and without intent to deceive (Act of 1920, s. 14 (2)).

It will be observed that, contrary to the general rule in criminal proceedings, it is not for the prosecution to prove the guilt of the defendant, but for the latter to prove that he acted innocently.

(4) Furnished Premises.

Except as mentioned below, the Acts have no application to furnished premises (Act of 1920, s. 12 (2) (*i*), *supra*, p. 8).

(A) *Limitation of Rent of Houses let Furnished.*

Where any person lets, or has, before the passing of the principal Act, let any dwelling-house to which the Act applies, or any part thereof, at a rent which includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, and it is proved to the satisfaction of the County Court on the application of the **tenant** that the rent charged is yielding or will yield to the **landlord** a profit more than 25 per cent. in excess of the normal profit (*i.e.*, the profit which might reasonably have been expected from a similar letting in the year ending on the 3rd August, 1914), the Court may order that the rent, so far as it exceeds such sum as would yield such normal profit and 25 per cent. shall be irrecoverable, and that the amount of any payment of rent in excess of such sum made *in respect of any period after the passing of the Act* shall be repaid to the **tenant** (Act of 1920, s. 9 (1), (2)).

The principal Act was passed on the 2nd July, 1920.

By s. 10 (2) of the Act of 1923 the expressions "landlord" and "tenant" are respectively substituted for the expressions "lessor" and "lessee" in s. 9 of the principal Act.

The above provisions replace similar provisions contained in the first Act of 1919, s. 6. The effect of s. 19 (3) of the principal Act and of s. 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889, is to substitute for the 2nd July, 1920, the 2nd April, 1919, in the case of 1915 Act houses and 1919 Act houses.

In the application of the above provisions it should be borne in mind (1) that the section applies only to dwelling-houses coming within the limits of value applicable to unfurnished premises, (2) that for the purposes of the Act a dwelling-house may consist of a single room (s. 12 (2) *supra*, p. 5), (3) that it is only payments made in respect of a period after the passing of the Act that can be recovered, (4) that the test being *profit*, not rent, the Court, in arriving at its decision, must consider all the circumstances, including the increased cost of living and labour, and (5) that the onus of proof is on the tenant.

Letting lodgings does not, apparently, fall within the above provisions (see *Redman: Law of Landlord and Tenant* (7th ed.), p. 17; Supplement, p. 33).

Where a dwelling-house is "*bona fide* let at a rent which includes payments in respect of use of furniture," the general provisions of the Acts do not apply, but in such a case the tenant obtains the benefit of the provisions of s. 9 of the Act of 1920 (*supra*). The section applies to houses only partially or incompletely furnished as well as to furnished houses (*Wilkes* v. *Goodwin*, [1923] 2 K.B. 86, per Bankes, L.J., at p. 95). For a discussion of the meaning of the expression "use of furniture," see *supra*, pp. 9-10 and cases there cited.

Applications under this section are to be made in accordance with the Rules, *infra*, pp. 171 *et seq.* For form of Summons, see Form 11; for form of Order, see Form 12 (*infra*, pp. 186-188).

(B) *Penalty for Excessive Charges for Furnished Lettings.*

Where any person after the passing of the principal Act lets any dwelling-house to which the Act applies or any part thereof at a rent which includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, and the rent charged yields to the **landlord** a profit which, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, and in

particular to the margin of profit allowed under s. 9 of the Act (*i.e.*, 25 per cent. in excess of the "normal profit" as above defined, *supra*, p. 100), is extortionate, then, without prejudice to any other remedy under the Act, the **landlord** shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding £100, and the Court by which he is convicted may order that the rent so far as it exceeds the amount permitted by s. 9 of the Act (*supra*) shall be irrecoverable and that the amount of any such excess shall be repaid to the **tenant,** but any such order shall be in lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by the Act (Act of 1920, s. 10).

By s. 10 (2) of the Act of 1923 the expressions "landlord" and "tenant" are respectively substituted for the expressions "lessor" and "lessee" in s. 10 of the principal Act.

These provisions apparently do not apply where the rent includes payment for board or attendance (see s. 12 (2) (*i*) (*supra*, p. 8)), and therefore would not apply to the ordinary case of letting lodgings, or to a guest at an inn (see *Redman: Law of Landlord and Tenant* (7th ed.), p. 17; Supplement, p. 33).

It should be remembered that the provisions of s. 5 of the principal Act have no application to furnished premises, and that a tenant thereof has not the security of tenure enjoyed by a tenant of unfurnished premises. There is nothing to prevent the landlord from terminating the tenancy, and ejecting the tenant, if he fails to vacate the premises.

CHAPTER VII.

Mortgagee and Mortgagor.

(1) Mortgages to which the Principal Act Applies.

Except as hereinafter mentioned (pp. 104-107), the provisions of the principal Act relating to mortgages apply to every mortgage where the mortgaged property consists of or comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which the Act applies (see *supra*, p. 4), or any interest therein (Act of 1920, s. 12 (4)).

"Mortgage" includes a land charge under the Land Transfer Acts, 1875 and 1897 (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*h*)).

The Act applies as between mortgagor and mortgagee, not only where the property is let to a tenant, but also where the mortgagor is himself in occupation (*Woodifield* v. *Bond* (No. 1) (1922), 127 L.T. 204, *supra*, p. 5). A different view has, however, been taken in Ireland (*Re Hegan* [1921] 2 Ir. R. 189).

The Act does not define the term "mortgage," and there is some doubt as to the nature of the securities intended to be included. All that is said is that "mortgage" includes a land charge under the Land Transfer Acts 1875 and 1897 (38 & 39 Vict., c. 87; 60 & 61 Vict., c. 65) (s. 12 (1) (*h*)), which charge does not pass an interest in the land itself (see *Brickdale and Sheldon: The Land Transfer Acts*, 1875 *and* 1897 (2nd ed.), p. 104). As it was considered necessary to expressly mention such charges, it would seem that the term "mortgage" is not used in the Act in an unusually extensive sense (cf. *Jones* v. *Woodward* (1917), 116 L.T. 378, per Sargant, J., at p. 379); certainly not with the wide meaning that it has in the Conveyancing and Law of Property Act, 1881 (44 & 45 Vict., c. 41), s. 2, where mortgage includes "any charge on any property for securing money or money's worth." A sub-mortgage is doubtless protected as (except as mentioned below, pp. 104-107) the Act applies to every mortgage where the mortgaged property

consists of or comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which the Act applies, *or any interest therein* (s. 12 (4) (*supra*)), and the expressions " mortgagee " and " mortgagor " include any person from time to time deriving title under the original mortgagee or mortgagor (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*f*) (*supra*, p. 21)).

In London County and Westminster Bank, Limited v. *Tompkins* ((1918) 1 K.B. 515), the Court of Appeal discussed the meaning of the term " mortgage " as used in s. 1 (4) of the Act of 1915 (replaced by s. 7 of the Act of 1920). Pickford, L.J., was of opinion that " mortgage " there meant a conveyance of property subject to redemption, though, of course, it may be that, as in the case of a second mortgage, the legal estate is outstanding in some other person (see p. 522 of the Report). This was also the view of Sargant, J., in *Jones* v. *Woodward* ((1917), 116 L.T. 378). Bankes and Scrutton, L.JJ., however, considered that the expression " mortgage " should not be thus limited, but that it included an equitable mortgage, although the latter was taken out of the section by the exception in s. 2 (4) (*b*) of the Act (replaced by s. 12 (4) (*b*) of the Act of 1920).

(2) Mortgages to which the Principal Act does not apply.

The provisions of the principal Act do not apply :—

(A) To any mortgage comprising one or more dwelling-houses to which the Act applies and other land, if the rateable value of such dwelling-houses is *less than one-tenth* of the rateable value of the whole of the land comprised in the mortgage (Act of 1920, s. 12 (4) (*a*)).

But when a mortgage comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which the Act applies and other land, and the rateable value of such dwelling-houses is *more than one-tenth* of the rateable value of the whole of the land comprised in the mortgage, the mortgagee may apportion the principal money secured by the mortgage between such dwelling-houses and such other land by giving one calendar month's notice in writing to the mortgagor, such notice to state the particulars of such apportionment.

At the expiration of the said calendar month's notice the Act shall not apply to the mortgage so far as it relates to such other land, and for all purposes, including the mortgagor's right of redemption, the said mortgage shall operate as if it were a separate mortgage for the respective portions of the said

principal money secured by the said dwelling-houses and such other land, respectively, to which such portions were apportioned. The mortgagor shall, however, before the expiration of the said calendar month's notice, be entitled to dispute the amounts so apportioned as aforesaid, and in default of agreement the matter shall be determined by a single arbitrator appointed by the President of the Surveyors' Institution (Act of 1920, s. 12 (5)).

The above provisions meet the difficulty which arose in *Re Dunn's Application* ((1920), 149, L.T. Jo. 215), where it was held that where there was a mortgage of two houses, one only of which was within the Acts of 1915 and 1919, the mortgagee was precluded from enforcing the security even in respect of the house to which the Acts did not apply.

Illustrations.

(1) Three villas and a house are comprised in one mortgage. Both the standard rent and rateable value of each of the villas exceeds £105 per annum, but the rateable value of the house is only £30. The Act, therefore, applies to the house, but not to the villas. The rateable value of the house being less than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the premises comprised in the mortgage, the Act does not apply to the mortgage.

(2) A large villa and a smaller house are comprised in one mortgage. The standard rent of the villa exceeds £105, and its rateable value is £200. The rateable value of the house is £30. The Act, therefore, applies to the house, but not to the villa. The rateable value of the house being more than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the premises comprised in the mortgage, the Act applies to the mortgage, but the mortgagee may apportion the principal money between the two properties.

(3) Two shops and four cottages are comprised in one mortgage. Both the standard rent and the rateable value of each of the shops exceed £105, but the rateable value of each of the cottages is £10. The Act, therefore, applies to the cottages but not to the shops. The rateable value of the cottages being more than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the premises, comprised in the mortgage, the Act applies to the mortgage, but the mortgagee may apportion the principal money between the shops and cottages.

(B) To an equitable charge by deposit of title deeds or otherwise (Act of 1920, s. 12 (4) (*b*)).

In *Jones* v. *Woodward* ((1917), 116 L.T. 378), decided on the similar words in s. 2 (4) of the Act of 1915, it was contended that the exception referred only to an equitable charge by deposit of title deeds or other documents, but it was held by Sargant, J., that the words after " charge " were really superfluous, and that the effect of the words " or otherwise " was to make the exception read " an equitable charge effected by deposit of deeds or by some other process."

In deciding whether a security is a " mortgage " protected by s. 12 (4) of the Act, or an " equitable charge " within the exception, and so outside the Act, it is submitted that the correct distinction is that drawn by Sargant, J., in *Jones* v. *Woodward* (*supra*) when dealing with the Act of 1915, and that the contrast in the Act is between (1) mortgages which convey the property out and out, but give a right to redeem, and (2) transactions which do not convey and are enforceable only in equity as securities for a merely temporary advance (see also *London County and Westminster Bank, Limited* v. *Tompkins*, (1918) 1 K.B. 515, per Pickford, L.J., at p. 522). If this view is correct, a second mortgage by conveyance of the equity of redemption falls within the first class and is protected by the Act, while a covenant to surrender copyholds by way of mortgage in the ordinary form, without an actual surrender, would fall within the second class as an equitable charge, and so be outside the Act. (Cf. the classification of securities adopted by Shearman, J., in *London County and Westminster Bank, Limited* v. *Tompkins* (*supra*), at p. 526 of the Report) (see also 117 L.T. 311, at p. 313), under which a second mortgage would not be included in the term " mortgage " as used in s. 12 (4) of the Act, but would be an " equitable charge " within the meaning of s. 12 (4) (*b*).)

In *Jones* v. *Woodward* ((1917), 116 L.T. 378), a document whereby a builder charged certain dwelling-houses to secure all money due and to become due, and agreed to give the lender formal and proper charges within a fortnight, was held by Sargant, J., to be an equitable charge within the exception contained in s. 2 (4) (*b*) of the Act of 1915.

In *London County and Westminster Bank Limited* v. *Tompkins* ((1918) 1 K.B. 515) the defendant as security for an overdraft deposited with the plaintiff bank the title deeds of certain houses to which the Act of 1915 applied, and executed a deed whereby he undertook to pay the overdraft on demand, charged his interest in the property comprised in the deeds with payment of the said moneys, declared that the bank should be deemed mortgagees of the premises charged ; undertook to execute on request a legal or other mortgage ; declared that the bank might exercise certain powers of sale ; declared that he would hold the property comprised in the security as trustee for the bank and undertook to convey the same as directed by the bank ; with power for the bank to remove him from being a trustee and to appoint new trustees and to make a declaration vesting the borrower's estate in the new trustees ; and an appointment by the borrower of certain officials of the bank as his attorneys for executing a conveyance of the property charged. It was held

by the Court of Appeal (Pickford, Bankes, and Scrutton, L.JJ.) that the document was an equitable charge within s. 2 (4) (*b*) of the Act of 1915 (replaced by s. 12 (4) (*b*) of the Act of 1920), and was therefore excepted from the operation of s. 1 (4) of the Act (replaced by s. 7 of the Act of 1920).

(c) To any mortgage which is created after the passing of the principal Act, *i.e.*, after the 2nd July, 1920 (Act of 1920, s. 12 (4) (*c*)).

(3) Restrictions on Increasing Mortgage Interest.

Where the rate of interest on a mortgage to which the principal Act applies has been, since the 25th March, 1920, or is hereafter increased, then, if the increasted rate of interest exceeds the "standard rate of interest" as hereinafter defined (*infra*) by more than the amount permitted under the Act (*infra*, p. 108), the amount of such excess is irrecoverable from the mortgagor, *notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary* (s. 1).

In the case of houses to which the Acts of 1915 to 1919 applied (*supra*, p. 3), the increase of mortgage interest was (with certain exceptions) on the 25th March, 1920, prevented by the provisions of those Acts.

The effect of s. 19 (3) of the Act and of s. 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict., c. 63), is to substitute for the 25th March, 1920, the 3rd August, 1914, in the case of the 1915 Act houses, and the 25th December, 1918, in the case of the 1919 Act houses.

In a Scotch case, *Dickson* v. *Weir* ((1918) 2 Sc.L.T. 237), it was held that a creditor in bond could not demand payment of a rate of interest higher than the pre-war rate.

(4) Standard Rate of Interest.

For the purposes of the principal Act "standard rate of interest" means :—

(i) In the case of a mortgage in force on the 3rd August, 1914, the rate of interest payable at that date ; or

(ii) in the case of a mortgage created since the 3rd August, 1914, the original rate of interest (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*b*) (*Hollands* v. *Cooper* (1921), 125 L.T. 850)).

It will be observed that while Standard Rent is fixed for the house (Act of 1920, s. 12 (1) (*a*) (*supra*, p. 24), Standard Rate of Interest is fixed only for the particular mortgage.

Where it is agreed that the rate of interest shall be reduced on punctual payment, the lower rate is probably the "standard rate of interest." And where it is provided that the mortgagee shall receive a certain rate of interest after deduction of income tax, it would appear from the definition in s. 12 (1) (*b*) of the Act of 1920 that the *net* amount payable is the "standard rate of interest" (cf. *Mackworth* v. *Hellard* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 469 (*supra*, p. 15); *Lawrie* v. *Woods*, [1920] 2 I.R. 106 (*supra*, p. 27)).

(5) Permitted Increase in Rate of Mortgage Interest.

The rate of interest payable in respect of a mortgage to which the principal Act applies (see *supra*, p. 103) may be increased by an amount not exceeding 1 per cent. per annum above the standard rate, provided that:—

(A) The rate shall not be increased so as to exceed 6½ per cent. per annum; and

(B) in the case of a dwelling-house to which the earlier Acts applied (*i.e.*, "1915 Act houses" and "1919 Act houses"), the increase during a period of one year after the passing of the Act (2nd July, 1920) shall not exceed ½ per cent. per annum (Act of 1920, s. 4).

The increase of ½ per cent. permitted by s. 4 of the first Act of 1919 to be added to the standard rate of interest in respect of a mortgage on a 1919 Act house is included in the above-mentioned increase, so that if this amount has already been added, credit must be given for it in calculating the increase permitted by the principal Act.*

Illustrations.

(1) A house in London let in 1914 at a rental of £32 per annum was mortgaged in 1915 for £300 at 5 per cent. interest. The mortgagee may increase the interest to 5½ per cent., and after the 2nd July, 1921, to 6 per cent., but no more.

(2) A house in London let in 1914 at a rental of £60 per annum was mortgaged in 1916 for £400 at 5 per cent. interest. The mortgagee increased the interest to 5½ per cent. under the provisions of s. 4 of the Act of 1919. The interest may be increased by another ½ per cent., but no more.

* In an appendix (p. 138) will be found a Table of Permissible Increases of Mortgage Interest.

(3) A house in London let in 1914 at a rental of £60 per annum was mortgaged in 1918 for £500 at 5½ per cent. interest. The mortgagee not having previously increased the rate of interest may increase it to 6½ per cent.

(4) A house in London let in 1914 at a rental of £90 per annum was mortgaged in 1918 for £500 at 6 per cent. interest. The rate of interest may be increased to 6½ per cent., but no more.

In view of the fact that the Act of 1915 is repealed by s. 19 (3) of the Act of 1920, a mortgagee is only entitled to such increases on the standard rate of interest as are permitted by s. 4 of the latter Act (*supra*). Thus, in *Hollands* v. *Cooper* ((1921) 155 L.T. 850) a mortgage of premises falling within the Act of 1920 and also within the Act of 1915 bore interest on the 4th August, 1914, at the rate of 4½ per cent., which rate was increased to 6 per cent. in September, 1914. It was held by Astbury, J., that the mortgagee was only entitled to such increases on the standard rate of interest (4½ per cent.) as were sanctioned by s. 4 of the Act of 1920, and that the mortgagee could not take steps to enforce his security while interest was paid at 5½ per cent.

It would appear that, as in the case of rent, the material date to be considered on the question when an increase of mortgage interest is made is the date when the increase becomes effective, that is, the date when the increased interest begins to accrue, and not any earlier date at which the increase has been agreed upon between mortgagor and mortgagee (cf. *Goldsmith* v. *Orr* (1920), 36 T.L.R. 731 ; *Raikes* v. *Ogle and Another* (1920), 37 T.L.R. 261, *supra*, p. 23).

Nothing in the principal Act shall be taken to authorise any increase in the rate of interest on a mortgage, except in respect of a period during which, but for the Act, the security could be enforced (Act of 1920, s. 3 (1)).

The Act provides no form of notice of intention to increase the rate of interest payable under a mortgage, and opinion is greatly divided as to the manner in which an increase can legally be effected. It has been suggested that, as s. 7 (*a*) (*infra*, p. 111) provides, that, so long as interest at the rate *permitted* by the Act is paid, it shall not be lawful for a mortgagee under a mortgage to which the Act applies to call in his mortgage or take any steps for enforcing his security, all that a mortgagee has to do is to give notice that the interest will be increased up to the permitted rate, and that if the mortgagor does not pay the increased interest, the mortgage may be called in (see 64 S.J., p. 695).

It must, however, always be remembered that the Act is not an enabling but a restrictive Act (cf. *Goodwin* v. *Rhodes*, (1921) 2 K.B. 182), and does not confer on a mortgagee any power of increasing mortgage interest which he would not otherwise possess. Apart from the Act the rate of interest payable under a mortgage can be increased only by the agreement of the parties (see *Fisher : Law of Mortgages* (6th ed.), p. 924).

Apart from the principal Act and the earlier Acts, the security created by a mortgage can be enforced immediately after the time appointed for redemption, although before exercising the statutory power of sale, the mortgagee must, in general, give to the mortgagor a three months' notice requiring him to repay the principal moneys (Conveyancing and Law of Property Act, 1881, s. 19).

As by s. 7 (*a*) of the Act (*infra*, p. 111) a mortgagee is restrained from calling in or enforcing his security (*inter alia*) only so long as interest at the rate *permitted* under the Act is paid, it is clear that the rate of interest may be increased up to the permitted rate. The proper method of effecting this appears to be that the mortgagee should give to the mortgagor a three months' notice of his intention to call in the principal money, and accompany such notice with an intimation that on the mortgagor's agreeing to pay the increased rate of interest permitted by the Act, the notice requiring repayment will be withdrawn (cf. *Fisher : Law of Mortgages* (6th ed.), p. 924). In those cases in which the Act provides that the increase in the rate of interest is to be by two instalments, one notice would be sufficient. If the mortgagor does not agree to pay the permitted increase in the rate of interest it follows that he loses the protection of s. 7 (*a*) of the Act.

It will be observed that s. 3 (1) of the principal Act (*supra*) contains the words " but for this Act." It has been suggested, and it is submitted correctly, that as " but for this Act " the Acts of 1915 to 1919 would be in force, the Court would probably construe " this Act " as including the earlier Acts, so far as regards mortgages within the scope of those Acts (see 64 S.J., 695).

It would appear that, unless the mortgagor agrees to pay the increased rate of interest, he cannot be made personally liable therefor.

Apparently a mortgagor is not liable for any costs in respect of the notice of intention to increase the rate of interest, as by giving such a notice a mortgagee is not taking steps to protect the security.

(6) Restriction on Calling in of Mortgages.

It shall not be lawful for any mortgagee under a mortgage to which the principal Act applies to call in his mortgage or to take any steps for exercising any right of foreclosure or sale, or for otherwise enforcing his security or for recovering the principal money thereby secured, so long as :—

(a) interest at the rate permitted under the Act is paid and is not more than 21 days in arrear ; and

(b) the covenants by the mortgagor (other than the covenant for the repayment of the principal money secured) are performed and observed ; and

(c) the mortgagor keeps the property in a proper state of repair and pays all interest and instalments of principal recoverable under any prior encumbrance (Act of 1920, s. 7 ; see also *Dunfermline Building Company Limited* v. *Birrell*, (1919) 2 Sc.L.T. 14).

The object of s. 7 of the principal Act (*supra*) is to secure that during the suspension of his right to recover his principal, the mortgagee's rights shall not be otherwise prejudiced, and that the general position shall be kept in *statu quo* (*Woodifield* v. *Bond*, [1922] 2 Ch. 40, per Sargant, J., at p. 50).

The " proper state of repair " in which a mortgagor is required to maintain the mortgaged premises in order to obtain the benefit of s. 7 of the principal Act must be measured by the general condition of the property at the date of the mortgage, and must not be extended beyond the preservation of the property in a state corresponding with what existed at that date (*Woodifield* v. *Bond* [1922] 2 Ch. 40).

A mortgagor who wishes to avail himself of the protection of the Act must prove that he himself has paid interest and that he himself has kept the property in repair. He cannot rely, where the mortgagee is in possession, on the mortgagee's retention of rent as a payment of interest ; nor can he rely on the fact that the possession by the mortgagee prevents him from entering to do repairs (*Walters* v. *White* (1917), 36 T.L.R. 154).

When does a mortgagee take a step for enforcing his security ? Where a summons asking for an order *nisi* for foreclosure had been issued before the Act of 1915 came into force, it was held that by attending on the hearing of the summons after the Act

had come into force the mortgagee had taken a step for enforcing his right of foreclosure (*Welby* v. *Parker* (1916), 2 Ch. 1). In an Irish case, *Martin* v. *Watson and Egan* ((1919), 2 I.R. 332), *A*, a mortgagor, assigned the equity of redemption in a leasehold house to *B*, who let the property to *C* under a lease which was void as against the mortgagee. It was held that by bringing an action against *A*, *B*, and *C*, the transferee had taken a step for enforcing his security within the meaning of s. 1 (4) of the Act of 1915 (replaced by s. 7 of the Act of 1920).

The above provisions do not apply :—

(1) To a mortgage where the principal money secured thereby is repayable by means of periodical instalments extending over a term of not less than ten years from the creation of the mortgage (Act of 1920, s. 7 (*i*)).

Many building society mortgages are, therefore, exempt from the provisions of the Act which prevent a mortgagee from enforcing his security.

(2) To any power of sale exercisable by a mortgagee who was on the 25th March, 1920, a mortgagee in possession (*ibid.*, s. 7 (*i*)).

This clause does not mean that in every case where a mortgagee was in possession on the date named his remedies are now limited to the exercising of his power of sale, but is only inserted *ex abundanti cautela* (*Walters* v. *White* (1917), 116 L.T. 377 ; cf. Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, s. 1 (1) (*b*)).

The effect of s. 19 (3) of the Act and of s. 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict., c. 63), is to substitute for the 25th March, 1920, the 25th November, 1915, in the case of 1915 Act houses, and the 4th March, 1919, in the case of 1919 Act houses.

It was held in an Irish case that the expression " mortgagee in possession " in s. 1 (1) (*b*) of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914 (4 & 5 Geo. 5, c. 78), meant a mortgagee who had taken possession without the leave of the Court, and that a mortgagee who had gone into possession with the leave of the Court could not sell without obtaining leave under that Act (*In re Provident Association of London, Limited and Gollogaly's Contract* (1917), 1 I.R. 240). Presumably the meaning is the same in the Act of 1920.

(3) In cases where the mortgagor consents to the exercise by the mortgagee of the powers conferred by the mortgage (*ibid.*, s. 7 (*i*) ; cf. *Graham's Trustees* v. *Dow's Trustees* (1917) 2 Sc.L.T. 154 ; and

(4) If, in the case of a mortgage of a leasehold interest, the mortgagee satisfies the County Court that his security is seriously diminishing in value or is otherwise in jeopardy, and that for that reason it is reasonable that the mortgage should be called in and enforced, and the Court by order authorises him to call in and enforce the same. But any such order may be made subject to a condition that it shall not take effect if the mortgagor within such time as the Court directs pays to the mortgagee such portion of the principal sum secured as appears to the Court to correspond to the diminution of the security (*ibid.*, s. 7 (*ii*)).

The Act apparently prevents a mortgagee from taking possession of the mortgaged premises ; and as, in the absence of a special provision in the mortgage deed, a receiver cannot be appointed until the mortgagee has become entitled to exercise his statutory power of sale (Conveyancing and Law of Property Act, 1881, s. 24 (1)), it would appear that a receiver cannot be appointed except with the consent of the mortgagor (cf. Courts (Emergency Powers) (No. 2) Act, 1916, s. 1 (1)).

When once a mortgagor places himself outside the protection afforded by s. 7 of the principal Act (by falling in arrear for more than 21 days with interest or by breach of any of the other provisions of the Act), the mortgagee is left unfettered in his exercise of the ordinary powers of a mortgagee to realise his security. There is no need for him to make application to the Court for leave to do so. An order of the Court authorising a mortgagee to realise his security is only necessary in the circumstances mentioned in s. 7 (*ii*) of the principal Act (*supra*), and it is desired to call in and enforce the same notwithstanding the observance by the mortgagor of the other provisions of s. 7.

For form of Summons for an Order authorising a mortgagee to call in or enforce a mortgage in such circumstances, see Form 2, *infra*, p. 178 ; for form of Order, see Form 4, *infra*, p. 180 ; and for the Court to which the application should be made, see Rules 2 and 3 (*infra*, p. 172).

(7) The Position of a Purchaser.

Where the mortgagee's title to sell depends on the fact that the mortgagor has not complied with the provisions of s. 7 of the Act, it is, of course, incumbent on the mortgagee to show that the power of sale has arisen, though it appears clear that the expense of a statutory declaration in proof of that fact must be borne by the purchaser under the Conveyancing Act, 1881, s. 3 (6), (see *Re Wright and Thompson's Contract*, [1920] 1 Ch. 191). The Act contains no provision for the protection of a purchaser against an irregular exercise by a mortgagee of his power of sale, but presumably in such a case a purchaser would be protected by the provisions of the Conveyancing Act, 1881, s. 21, as amended by the Conveyancing Act, 1911, s. 5 (1).

CHAPTER VIII.

Recovery of Sums Wrongly Paid.

Where any sum has, whether before or after the passing of the principal Act, been paid on account of any rent or mortgage interest, being a sum which is by virtue of the Act, or any of the previous Acts, irrecoverable by the landlord or mortgagee, the sum so paid shall be recoverable from the landlord or mortgagee who received the payment or his legal personal representative by the tenant or mortgagor by whom it was paid. Any such sum, and any other sum which under the Act is recoverable by a tenant from a landlord or payable or repayable by a landlord to a tenant, may, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, be deducted by the tenant or mortgagor from any rent or interest payable by him to the landlord or mortgagee (Act of 1920, s. 14 (1) ; see also *Smith* v. *Lloyd*, (1923) W.N. 197).

Any sum paid by a tenant or mortgagor which, under s. 14 (1) of the principal Act (*supra*) is recoverable by the tenant or mortgagor shall be recoverable at any time within six months from the date of payment but not afterwards, or in the case of a payment made before the passing of the Act of 1923 (31st July, 1923), at any time within six months from the passing of such Act but not afterwards (Act of 1923, s. 8 (2)). This provision will not affect the operation of the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923 (*ibid.*, s. 8 (3)).

The Act of 1915, s. 1 (1), provided that, in the case of houses to which that Act applied, any increase of rent or mortgage interest above the standard rent or standard rate of interest (except such increases as the section specifically allowed) should be irrecoverable by the landlord or the mortgagee. It was, however, held that a tenant who had actually paid such an increase of rent was not entitled to recover the excess from the landlord (*Sharp Brothers and Knight* v. *Chant*, (1917) 1 K.B. 771 ; see also *Dickson* v. *Weir*, (1918) 2 Sc.L.T. 237). This anomaly

was removed by the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917, s. 5 (1), whereby it was provided that where a landlord or mortgagee had been paid a sum which by virtue of the Act of 1915 would have been irrecoverable by the landlord or mortgagee, the sum so paid should within six months after the date of payment be recoverable from the landlord or mortgagee, or might be deducted from any rent or interest payable to such landlord or mortgagee within such six months.

By the principal Act there was no time limited for a tenant or mortgagor to recover or deduct excess payments, but by s. 8 (2) of the Act of 1923 the limit of six months is re-introduced. The Act of 1920 did not, however, render recoverable over-payments which were irrecoverable at the time of the passing of the Act, for s. 19 (3), after repealing the Act of 1915 and s. 5 of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917 (*supra*), provides that " without prejudice to the operation of Section 38 of the Interpretation Act, 1889, nothing in this repeal shall render recoverable any sums which at the time of the passing of this Act were irrecoverable." Therefore, in *Rawlinson* v. *Alger* ((1921), 124 L.T. 512), where a tenant claimed to recover or set off the amount of rent overpaid by him from October, 1915, to May, 1920, it was held that the sums in question being admittedly irrecoverable at the time of the passing of the Act, s. 14 (1) (*supra*), when read with s. 19 (3) of the Act (*supra*), did not make them recoverable.

The position now is that excess payments can be recovered or set off (1) if paid on or after the 31st July 1923, within six months from the date of payment, or (2) if paid before the 31st July 1923, within six months from the last-mentioned date.

The amount overpaid is recoverable from the landlord or mortgagee who received the payment or his legal personal representative. If he has died, or has ceased to be the landlord or mortgagee (*e.g.*, by his having assigned his interest in the premises) the amount must be recovered by action. If, however, he still remains landlord or mortgagee, it may be deducted from any rent or interest payable.

CHAPTER IX.

Contracting out of the Acts.

(1) As between Landlord and Tenant.

Except as mentioned below, a tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, cannot enter into a valid agreement to pay a higher rent than the standard rent plus the increases permitted by the Acts ; for *notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary*, if the amount of rent of any dwelling-house to which the Acts apply exceeds the standard rent (as defined by s. 12 (1) (*a*) of the Act of 1920, *supra*, p. 24) by more than the amount permitted under the Acts (as to which, see Act of 1920, s. 2 (1) ; Act of 1923, s. 7 (1), *supra*, pp. 32 *et seq.*), the amount of such excess is irrecoverable from the tenant (Act of 1920, s. 1).

Where at any time after the 31st July, 1923,* the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies grants to the tenant a valid lease of the dwelling-house for a term ending at some date after the 24th June, 1926, being a term of not less than two years, or enters into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such a term, the principal Act shall, as from the commencement of the term, cease to apply to the dwelling-house, and nothing in the principal Act shall be taken as preventing or invalidating the payment of any agreed sum as part of the consideration for such lease or agreement. But where part of the dwelling-house is lawfully sub-let at the commencement of the term, and is a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, that part shall, notwithstanding anything in the foregoing provisions, continue to be a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies (Act of 1923, s. 2 (2)).

* The date of the passing of the Act of 1923.

This provision enables a landlord and a tenant to contract out of the Act provided the term granted (1) ends at some date after the 24th June, 1926, and (2) is for not less than two years. A premium may in such case also be paid to the landlord. As from the commencement of the term the principal Act ceases to apply to the dwelling-house. A sub-tenant is, however, not to be prejudiced in the event of his immediate landlord entering into such an arrangement.

Except where, in consequence of such an agreement as is provided for in s. 2 (2) of the Act of 1923, the principal Act ceases to apply to a dwelling-house, a landlord and a tenant cannot contract out of the principal Act in reference to giving up possession, for no agreement that they may make can give the Court the jurisdiction which by s. 5 of the Act the Court is forbidden to exercise (*Barton* v. *Fincham*, [1921] 2 K.B. 291).

Section 5 of the Act of 1920 (*supra*, pp. 71 *et seq.*) states the circumstances in which an order or judgment for the recovery of possession of a dwelling-house may be made or given. "The Legislature in reference to claims for possession has secured its object by placing the fetter, not upon the landlord's action but upon the action of the Court. The language used is so clear and precise that there is in my opinion no room for cutting down or restricting the operation of the section. The Legislature has definitely declared that the Court shall exercise its jurisdiction only in the instances specified in the section, and in no others" (*Barton* v. *Fincham* (*supra*), per Bankes, L.J., at p. 295).

In *Barton* v. *Fincham* (*supra*), the tenant of a small house agreed with the landlord in July, 1920, that for a consideration of £20 she would give up possession to the landlord at Michaelmas, 1920, and would give him notice that she would quit at that date. The notice was given and the £20 was paid, but when Quarter Day arrived the tenant refused to give up possession. The landlord accordingly applied to the County Court Judge for possession, the grounds alleged being the tenant's notice to quit and her agreement to vacate the premises, and the Judge made an order for recovery of possession. On appeal to the Divisional Court, the Judges differed, Lush, J., holding that it was contrary to public policy to contract out of the Act, McCardie, J., holding that it was not. The judgment of the County Court Judge, therefore, stood. The Court of Appeal (Bankes, Scrutton, and Atkin, L.JJ.) held that the case was not one of those mentioned in s. 5 of the Act, and that the landlord was not entitled to an order for possession. The Court was not

called upon to decide whether the landlord could in the circumstances sue the tenant for damages for failing to carry out her agreement or to recover back the £20. (See also *Smith* v. *Barclay*, (1920) 1 Sc.L.T. 13, per Lord Mackenzie, at p.18.)

There would appear to be no objection to an agreement by a tenant waiving the privileges conferred on statutory tenants by s. 15 (1) of the Act of 1920 (*supra*, p. 60).

(2) As between Mortgagor and Mortgagee.

A mortgagor cannot enter into a valid agreement to pay a higher rate of interest than the rate permitted by the principal Act, for *notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary*, if the amount of interest on a mortgage to which the Act applies exceeds the standard rate of interest (as defined by s. 12 (1) (*b*) of the Act, *supra*, p. 107) by more than the amount permitted under the Act (as to which see s. 4, *supra*, p. 108), the amount of such increase is irrecoverable from the mortgagor (Act of 1920, s. 1).

An agreement between mortgagor and mortgagee that, notwithstanding the provisions of s. 7 of the Act, the mortgagee may exercise his powers of enforcing the mortgage is valid (see s. 7 (*i*), *supra*, p. 113).

CHAPTER X.

Procedure.

The Lord Chancellor may make such rules and give such directions as he thinks fit for the purpose of giving effect to the Acts, and may, by those rules or directions, provide for any proceedings for the purposes of the Acts being conducted so far as desirable in private and for the remission of any fees (Act of 1920, s. 17 (1)).

In pursuance of the power thus conferred on him, the Lord Chancellor has made the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, dated July 9, 1920 (S.R.O. 1920, No. 1261, L. 37) (*infra*, p. 171), and the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1921, dated June 3, 1921 (S.R.O. 1921, No. 932, L. 12) (*infra*, p. 191).

The Lord Chancellor may, by rules and directions made and given under s. 17 of the principal Act (*supra*), provide for any questions arising under or in connection with the principal Act or Part I of the Act of 1923 being referred by consent of the parties interested for final determination by the judge or registrar of a County Court sitting as an arbitrator or by an arbitrator appointed by such judge (Act of 1923, s. 11 (2)).

A County Court has jurisdiction to deal with any claim or other proceedings arising out of the Acts or any of the provisions thereof, notwithstanding that by reason of the amount of claim or otherwise the case would not but for this provision be within the jurisdiction of a County Court, and, if a person takes proceedings under the Acts in the High Court which he could have taken in the County Court, he shall not be entitled to recover any costs (Act of 1920, s. 17 (2)).

Jurisdiction.—This provision gives to the County Court jurisdiction to any amount in those classes of cases in which (apart from the amount involved) it would otherwise have jurisdiction. It has been pointed out (*supra*, p. 70) that the principal Act being a restrictive one gives no power to the Court to order possession, unless the right thereto has accrued to the landlord independently of the Act. A claim for possession or ejectment cannot, therefore, be said to arise " out of the Acts."

In *Wolff* v. *Smith* ((1923) 155 L.T.Jo. 156) a statutory tenant obtained from the Chancery Division of the High Court an injunction restraining his landlord from interfering with the quiet enjoyment of premises of which he was in possession, but Eve, J., held that, as the proceedings could have been taken in the County Court and the tenant was only entitled to remain in possession by virtue of the principal Act, s. 17 (2) applied, and therefore he was not entitled to any costs.

Although various sections of the Acts (*e.g.*, ss. 2 (1) (*a*), 2 (1) (*d*) (*ii*), 2 (2), 2 (6), 6, 7 (*ii*), 9, 12 (1) (*g*), 12 (3), 17 (2) of the Act of 1920, s. 6 (1), 11 (1) of the Act of 1923) provide that the matters therein referred to shall be determined by the County Court, it is clear that the jurisdiction of justices to make orders for possession under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838 (1 & 2 Vict., c. 74), s. 1, remains unaffected.

Costs.—The costs of any application under the Act and Rules are in the absolute discretion of the Court (Rule 16, *infra*, p. 175). Where the defendant relies on the Act as a defence to an action for recovery of possession of premises, the judge should consider expressly the question of costs, and not leave them to fall automatically on one party (*Bensusan* v. *Bustard* [1920] 3 K.B. 654).

No Right to Trial by Jury in County Court.—The case must be tried by the judge alone. It is provided by s. 3 (2) of the Administration of Justice Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 81) that, notwithstanding anything in any Act, it shall not be lawful for any party in a County Court or any other inferior court of civil jurisdiction to require any action or other matter arising under the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, to be tried by a jury. This section comes into operation on the date on which the Juries Act, 1918 (8 & 9 Geo. 5, c. 23), expires, or, if His Majesty by Order in Council so directs, on such earlier date as may be specified in the Order (*ibid.*, s. 3 (3)).

Appeal.—There is an appeal from the County Court to the Divisional Court on a point of law in all cases except those in which it is declared that the decision of the County Court is final (see Act of 1920, ss. 2 (6) and 12 (3), *supra*, pp. 41 and 28; Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, s. 2 (4), *supra*, p. 56 ; see also *Lyon* v. *Morris*, (1887) 19 Q.B.D. 139).

CHAPTER XI.

The Expiry of the Principal Act.

(1) The Expiry of the Principal Act.

The principal Act is to continue in force until the 24th June, 1925 (in the case of Scotland until the 28th May, 1925), on which respective dates the statutory tenancy created by the Act comes to an end (Act of 1923, s. 1 ; s. 19).

Apart from the provisions of s. 5 (1) of the principal Act as amended by s. 4 of the Act of 1923, when a tenancy has been determined, whether by effluxion of time or otherwise, the landlord is entitled to possession of the premises. Where, in consequence of the original tenancy having been duly determined either by effluxion of time or by notice, the tenant is holding over under the Act as a statutory tenant, then, on the expiration of the Act, the statutory tenancy is at an end. It follows from the decisions in *Davies* v. *Bristow* and *Penrhos College, Limited* v. *Butler* ((1920) 3 K.B. 428 (*supra*, p. 65), that acceptance of rent by the landlord during the existence of the statutory tenancy will not by itself constitute the tenant a yearly tenant according to the general rule, nor entitle him to remain in possession after the statutory tenancy is at an end. (See also *Felce* v. *Hill* (1923), 39 T.L.R. 411 ; affirmed [1923] W.N. 235 ; *Town Properties Development Company, Limited* v. *White and Another* (1921), 37 T.L.R. 979.)

The expiration of the Act or any part thereof shall not render recoverable by a landlord any rent, interest or other sum which during the continuance thereof was irrecoverable, or affect the right of a tenant to recover any sum which during the continuance thereof was under the Act recoverable by him (Act of 1920, s. 19 (2)).

(2) Restrictions after the Expiry of the Principal Act.

Part II of the Act of 1923 contains restrictions which are to come into force after the expiry of the Act of 1920. These restrictions are to continue in force until the 24th June, 1930 (in the case of Scotland until the 28th May, 1930), except that if a resolution is passed by both Houses of Parliament for the repeal of Part II of the Act on some earlier date, it shall be lawful for His Majesty in Council to repeal that part of the Act on such date as may be specified in the resolution (Act of 1923, s. 17).

(i) *Restriction on Right to Possession in Certain Cases after the Expiry of the Principal Act.*

If proceedings are taken against the person who on the 24th June, 1925, is tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act then applies (hereinafter referred to as "the sitting tenant") for the recovery of possession of the dwelling-house or for the ejectment of the tenant therefrom at any time after that day, should it appear to the Court that the proceedings are harsh or oppressive or that exceptional hardship would be caused to the sitting tenant by the making or giving of an order or judgment for possession or ejectment, the Court may refuse to make or give such an order or judgment or may adjourn the application for or stay or suspend execution of any such order or judgment or postpone the date of possession for such period or periods, and subject to such conditions as it thinks proper, and if such conditions are complied with the Court may, if it thinks fit, discharge or rescind any such order or judgment (Act of 1923, s. 12 (1)).

For the purpose of the exercise of its jurisdiction, the Court may direct that the tenancy of the sitting tenant shall be treated as a subsisting tenancy notwithstanding the determination of the same by any notice to quit or similar notice or otherwise and may set aside and annul any such notice accordingly, and shall have power to determine what increase of rent (if any) is fair and reasonable, regard being had to the character and condition of the dwelling-house and the rents of similar dwelling-houses in the locality (Act of 1923, s. 12 (2)).

The Court shall not exercise any of the powers given to it under the foregoing provisions in any case where it is satisfied that greater hardship would be caused to the landlord by the exercise of the power than would be caused to the tenant by the refusal to exercise it (s. 12 (3)).

In any such proceedings an order or judgment for possession or ejectment against the sitting tenant of the dwelling-house shall not, unless the Court otherwise directs, be operative against a sitting tenant of a part of the dwelling-house which, on the 24th June, 1925, is lawfully sub-let to him and is a separate dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, and the Court shall in relation to that part of the dwelling-house and the sitting tenant thereof have all the like powers and jurisdiction as it has in relation to the whole dwelling-house and the sitting tenant thereof (Act of 1923, s. 12 (4)).

These provisions are not to apply to proceedings against a sitting tenant under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838 [1 & 2 Vict., c. 74], and any such proceedings shall, on the application of the sitting tenant, be discontinued, subject to any provision that may be made by rules under Part II of the Act for transfer to the County Court (Act of 1923, s. 12 (6)).

The following points will be observed :—

1. These provisions apply only in the case of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies on the 24th June, 1925.

2. The tenant of such a house will not be a "statutory tenant" in the sense in which that term is used when referring to a tenant to whom the principal Act applies, *i.e.*, the holder of a privileged form of tenancy created by the Act. He will become a "sitting tenant," in fact a mere trespasser, unless the Court makes a declaration that his tenancy is to be treated as a "subsisting tenancy" notwithstanding its determinaton by notice to quit or otherwise.

3. The exercise of the powers to protect the sitting tenant given by s. 12 (1) of the Act are in the discretion of the Court.

4. The powers thus conferred on the Court can only be exercised provided the following conditions are fulfilled :—

(A) The landlord has taken proceedings for recovery of possession or for ejectment. The tenant will, therefore,

no longer be protected if the landlord can exercise his right of re-entry without the assistance of the Court (cf. *Remon* v. *City of London Real Property Company*, [1921], 1 K.B. 49 ; *Cruise* v. *Terrell*, [1922], 1 K.B. 664) ;

(B) It appears to the Court that the proceedings are harsh or oppressive or that exceptional hardship would be caused to the sitting tenant by the making or giving of an order or judgment for possession or ejectment.

5. When the Court makes an order in the tenant's favour it may direct that the tenancy shall be treated as a subsisting tenancy notwithstanding its determination by notice to quit or otherwise, and may in that case determine what increase of rent is fair and reasonable having regard to (1) the character and condition of the dwelling-house, and (2) the rents of similar dwelling-houses in the locality. In fixing a "fair and reasonable" rent, the Court may obtain the assistance of a "Reference Committee" as mentioned below.

6. The Court is not to exercise its powers in any case where greater hardship would be caused to the landlord if he should be refused possession of the dwelling-house than would be caused to the tenant if the latter were compelled to give up possession.

7. An order or judgment against the sitting tenant is not, unless the Court otherwise directs, to be operative against a sub-tenant to whom part of the dwelling-house is lawfully sub-let on the 24th June, 1925, if such part is a separate dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies.

(ii) *Reduction of Rent pending the Execution of Repairs.*

If the County Court on the application of a sitting tenant is satisfied by the production of a certificate of the sanitary authority and such further evidence (if any) as may be adduced that the dwelling-house is not in a reasonable state of repair and that the condition of the dwelling-house is not due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement, the Court may order that the rent shall be reduced until the Court is satisfied on the report of the sanitary authority or otherwise that the necessary repairs (other than any repairs for which the tenant is liable) have been executed, and subject to the terms of the order the rent shall be payable at such reduced rate as may be specified therein until the Court is so satisfied. These powers

may be exercised by the Court in any proceedings against a sitting tenant to which s. 12 of the Act (*supra*, p. 124) applies (Act of 1923, s. 13).

For the purposes of the Act "the expression 'repairs' means any repairs required for the purpose of keeping premises in good and tenantable repair" (Act of 1923, s. 18 (5)).

For "reasonable state of repair," see s. 18 (5), *supra*, p. 49.

(iii) *Restrictions on Calling in of Mortgages.*

Where a dwelling-house in the occupation of a sitting tenant is subject to a mortgage to which the principal Act applied, the County Court may, on the application of the landlord, make an order restraining the mortgagee from calling in his mortgage or taking steps for enforcing his security or for recovering the principal money thereby secured, if it is satisfied that such calling in, enforcement or recovery would cause exceptional hardship to the landlord. The County Court may, on the application of the mortgagee or landlord, rescind or vary any order so made if satisfied that by reason of any material change in circumstances, rescission or variation is necessary or proper (Act of 1923, s. 14 (1)).

The restrictions imposed on a mortgagee by such an order may be imposed subject to such conditions as regards increase of interest or otherwise and for such time as appears to the Court to be proper, but so nevertheless that the restrictions shall cease to be operative if at any time after the making of the order :—

(A) interest is more than 21 days in arrear ; or

(B) any covenant by the mortgagor (other than the covenant for the repayment of the principal money secured) is broken or not performed ; or

(C) the mortgagor fails to keep the property in a proper state of repair or to pay the interest and instalments of principal recoverable under any prior encumbrance ; or

(D) the sitting tenant ceases to be tenant of the dwelling-house (*ibid.*, s. 14 (2)).

The above provisions will not apply to a mortgage where the principal money secured thereby is repayable by means of periodical instalments extending over a term of not less than ten years from the creation of the mortgage (*ibid.*, s. 14 (3)).

When Part II of the Act of 1923 comes into operation, the restrictions on calling in of mortgages, contained in s. 7 of the principal Act, will have ceased. The above provisions are designed to continue modified protection to the landlord in the case of a mortgage so long as the sitting tenant remains in possession.

(iv) *Reference Committees.*

The Minister of Health is empowered to establish Reference Committees and to make regulations prescribing their constitution and procedure. Before any such regulation is made a draft thereof must be approved by both Houses of Parliament (Act of 1923, s. 12 (5), s. 15 (1), (3)). The functions of such Reference Committees will be twofold :—

(1) To assist the Court in the determination of such questions arising under Part II of the Act in relation to the rent, character or condition of dwelling-houses as may be referred to the Committee for consideration and report (s. 12 (5)).

E.g. The determination of what increase of rent (if any) is fair and reasonable under s. 12 (2) (*supra*, p. 124).

(2) To determine any questions in relation to the rent payable or to be paid by a sitting tenant which may be submitted to them by the tenant and landlord (s. 15 (2)).

(v) *Rules as to Procedure.*

The Lord Chancellor may make such rules and give such directions as he thinks fit for the purpose of giving full effect to the provisions of Part II of the Act relative to legal proceedings (s. 16).

CHAPTER XII.

Application of the Acts to Scotland.

The principal Act applies to Scotland, subject to the following modifications (s. 18 (1)) :—

(a) "Mortgage" and "encumbrance" mean a heritable security including a security constituted by absolute disposition qualified by back bond or letter ;

"Mortgagor" and "mortgagee" mean respectively the debtor and the creditor in a heritable security ;

"Covenant" means obligation ;

"Mortgaged property" means the heritable subject or subjects included in a heritable security ;

"Rateable value" means yearly value according to the valuation roll ;

(cf. *Anderson* v. *Assessor for Peebles* ((1921), 58 Sc.L.R. 242) ; *Naismith* v. *Assessor for Renfrew* ((1921), 58 Sc.L.R. 344) ; *M'Garritty* v. *Assessor for Lanark* ((1921) 58 Sc.L.R. 422) ; *Smith* v. *Assessor for Edinburgh ; Inglis* v. *Same* ((1922) S.C. 76).

"Rateable value on the 3rd day of August, 1914," means yearly value according to the valuation roll for the year ending 15th day of May 1915 ;

"Assessed" means entered in the valuation roll ;

"Land" means land and heritages ;

"Rates" means assessments as defined in the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911.

The House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911 (1 & 2 Geo. 5, c. 53), s. 1, provides that the expression " assessment " includes " all rates, charges, and assessments imposed, assessed, or levied by an assessing authority, the proceeds of which are applicable to public local purposes and which are leviable in respect of the yearly value of lands and heritages, and includes any sum which, though obtained in the first instance by a precept, certificate or other instrument requiring payment from some authority or officer, is or can be ultimately raised out of an assessment."

" Lord Chancellor " and " High Court " mean the Court of Session ;

" Rules " means acts of sederunt ;

" County Court " means the Sheriff Court ;

" Sanitary Authority " means the local authority under the Public Health (Scotland) Act, 1897 ;

(see *Glasgow Corporation* v. *Mickel* ((1922) S.C. 228).

" Mesne Profits " means profits ;

The Board of Agriculture for Scotland shall be substituted for the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries ;

The 28th day of May shall be substituted for the 24th day of June ;

The reference to the County Agricultural Committee shall be construed as a reference to the body of persons constituted with respect to any area by the Board of Agriculture for Scotland under the Corn Production Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 46), s. 11 (2) ;

References to levying distress shall be construed as references to doing diligence ;

The reference to the President of the Surveyors' Institution shall be construed as a reference to the Chairman of the Scottish Committee of the Surveyors' Institution ;

A reference to s. 5 of the Housing, Town Planning, &c. (Scotland), Act, 1919, shall be substituted for a reference to s. 7 of the Housing, Town Planning, &c., Act, 1919.

The Housing, Town Planning, &c. (Scotland), Act, 1919 (9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 60), s. 5, provides for repayment by the Scottish Board of Health of losses incurred by local authorities on housing schemes (cf. *supra*, p. 13).

And a reference to s. 1 of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland), Act, 1911, shall be substituted for a reference to s. 3 of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869.

Section 1 of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911, provides that a small dwelling-house means a house in a burgh or special district in which the Act is in operation entered in the valuation roll at a yearly rent or value of—

£10 or under if the population of the burgh or special district is less than 20,000 ;

£15 or under if the population of the burgh or special district is 20,000 and less than 50,000 ; and

£21 or under if the population of the burgh or special district is 50,000 or upwards ;

but does not include any dwelling-house occupied by the owner thereof or in which the owner resides, or any dwelling-house used as an inn or hotel, or any dwelling-house let along with land for agricultural, pastoral or horticultural purposes, or any dwelling-house let in conjunction with a shop, workshop, stable or byre ; nor any dwelling-house let under contract or lease current at the passing of the Act prior to the expiration of such contract or lease.

(B) Nothing in s. 2 (1) (*b*) of the Act (relating to permitted increases in rent (*supra*, p. 33)) shall permit any increase in rent in respect of any increase after the year ending Whit Sunday (23rd May), 1920, in the amount of the rates payable by the landlord other than rates for which he is responsible under the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911.

Section 7 of the above Act makes provision as to rating of small dwelling-houses as defined by that Act and for payment of assessments by the owner.

(C) Section 12 (1) (*d*) shall not apply.

Section 12 (1) (*d*) provides that "the expression 'rates' includes water rents and charges, and any increase in rates payable by the landlord shall be deemed to be payable by him until the rate is next demanded." The non-application of this provision to Scotland is because the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1920 (10 Geo. 5, c. 8), has already dealt with the matter.

(D) Where any dwelling-house, to which the Acts repealed by the principal Act applied (as to which see *supra*, p. 3), is subject to a right of tenancy arising from a yearly contract or from tacit relocation, and ending at Whit Sunday (15th May), 1921, the year ending at the said term of Whit Sunday shall be deemed to be a period during which, but for the Act, the landlord would be entitled to obtain possession of such dwelling-house.

The Act of 1923 applies to Scotland subject to the following modifications :—

(*a*) The twenty-eighth day of May shall be substituted for the twenty-fourth day of June ; the Scottish Board of Health shall be substituted for the Minister of Health ; references to the registrar of a county court shall not apply ; and " excisable liquor " shall be substituted for " intoxicating liquor " ;

(*b*) For removing doubts it is hereby declared that nothing in the principal Act affects the operation of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1920, and the reference in sub-section (2) of section one of the last mentioned Act to the provisions of Acts repealed by the principal Act shall be construed as a reference to the provisions of section three of the principal Act (s. 19).

By s. 1 (2) of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1920 (10 Geo. 5, c. 8), it is provided as follows :—" So much of the provisions of proviso (vi) to sub-section (1) of section one of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915 (as amended by sub-section (3) of section five of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919), as provides that no increase of rent by the said Act of 1915 permitted shall be due or recoverable in respect of any period prior to the expiry of four clear weeks after the service of the notice in the said proviso mentioned, shall not apply to any addition to rent payable by an occupier to an owner under this Act."

APPENDICES.

1.—Notice by Landlord of Intention to Increase Rent.

Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Acts, 1920 and 1923.

Date

To

Address of premises to which this notice refers . . . .

Take Notice that I intend to increase the rent of *l.* *s.* *d.* per at present payable by you as tenant of the above-named premises by the amount of *l.* *s.* *d.* per

The increase is made up as follows :—

(*a*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*a*) of Sub-section (1) of Section Two of the Act, being six [eight] per cent. on *l.* *s.* *d.* expended by me since [*insert date*] on improvements and structural alterations, and consisting of*

(*b*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*b*) of Sub-section (1) of Section Two of the Act, on account of an increase in the rates payable by me from *l.* *s.* *d.* per to *l.* *s.* *d.* per in respect of the premises.

(*c*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*c*) of Sub-section (1) of Section Two of the Act, being per cent. on the net rent of the premises. The net rent is *l.* *s.* *d.* The standard rent is *l.* *s.* *d.*

(*d*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*d*) of Sub-section (1) of Section Two of the Act, being per cent. on the net rent of the premises. The net rent is *l.* *s.* *d.* The standard rent is *l.* *s.* *d.*

The increase under head (*b*) will date from , being one clear week from the date of service of this notice, and the remaining increases from , being four clear weeks from the date of service of this notice.

† The increase under head (*d*) is on account of my responsibility for repairs, for no part [part only] of which are you under an express liability.

---

* Here state improvements and alterations effected.

† Where the tenant is under an express liability for part of the repairs, the increase under head (*d*) is to be settled in default of agreement by the County Court

*At any time or times, not being less than three months after the day of 19 , you are entitled to apply to the County Court for an order suspending the increases under heads (*c*) and (*d*) above if you consider that the premises are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair. You will be required to satisfy the County Court, by a report of the sanitary authority or otherwise, that your application is well founded, and for this purpose you are entitled to apply to the sanitary authority for a certificate. A fee of one shilling is chargeable on any application for a certificate, but, if the certificate is granted, you can deduct this sum from your rent. The address of the sanitary authority is

Signed

Address

* This paragraph need not be included if there is no increase under head (*d*).

2.—Notice by Landlord of Claim for Arrears of Rent.

Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

Date (1)

To (2)

Address of premises to which this notice refers (3)

Take Notice that I (4) claim that the sum of (5) is due to me (6) from you as tenant of the above premises on account of arrears under the above-mentioned Act.

The amount due on account of such arrears is payable by instalments with, and as part of your (7) rent until the amou ntof such arrears is paid off. The first instalment will be payable on the (8) day of 192 .

The amount of the instalments claimed by me (6) is (9) per (10)

If you wish to dispute the amount of the sum claimed or of the instalments, you are entitled to apply to the County Court of (11)

You are entitled to apply to the County Court for an Order suspending any sum due from you by way of rent, or on account of arrears, under the above-mentioned Act, if you consider that the premises are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair. You will be required to satisfy the County Court, by a report of the sanitary authority or otherwise,

(1) Insert date of notice.
(2) Insert tenant's name and address.
(3) Insert here the address of such premises. *This is essential.*
(4) Or "We."
(5) Insert the total amount claimed.
(6) Or "us."
(7) Insert "weekly" or "monthly" if the rent is so payable; or if not, insert the appropriate word for the period for which the rent is payable, *e.g.* "quarterly."
(8) The date to be inserted will be the first rent day after the expiration of one clear week from the date of the notice.
(9) It appears that the amount to be inserted here is the amount of *each* instalment, which, under s. 2 of the Act is to be 15 per cent. of *the standard rent* for the week, month, or other period for which the rent is payable, fractions of a penny being disregarded. As to what is the standard rent, see s.12 (1*a*) of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1920.
(10) Insert appropriate word; see note (7) above.
(11) Insert name of the county court of the district in which the premises are situate. See Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, No. 1.

that your application is well founded, and for this purpose you are entitled to apply to the sanitary authority for a certificate. A fee of one shilling is chargeable, but, if the certificate is granted, you can deduct this sum from the sum due from you as aforesaid. The address of the sanitary authority is (12)

.

.

If at any time you give up possession of the above premises, either voluntarily or on an order or judgment of the Court, the balance of the sum payable by instalments will immediately become due.

A statement is sent herewith (13) showing how the amount of the above claim is arrived at, and how the amount of the instalments has been calculated.

Signed (14)

Address

(12) Insert address of the sanitary authority of the district in which the premises are situate.
(13) This is essential. See s. 2 (3) of the above Act.
(14) Insert landlord's name and address.

3.—Statement to Accompany Notice of Claim for Arrears of Rent under the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923 (1).

The amount claimed by the accompanying Notice is arrived at as follows :—

(A) (2) for *weeks*(3), and days' increase of Rent of(4) per *week*(5) claimed by Notice dated the (6) day of , which Notice was invalid at the date of service thereof, as not having been accompanied by a Notice to terminate the existing tenancy, but has now been validated by the above-mentioned Act, such increase of Rent as so validated commencing on the day of(7) and ending on the 6th(8) day of June 1923.

(B) And(9) (10) the total sum which during the period from the(11) day of to the 6th day of June 1923 has been recovered by the tenant from the landlord by deductions from Rent or otherwise and which would not have been recoverable had the above Act been then in force, made up as follows :—(12)

(1) See s. 2 (3) of the Act, and Note at end of this form.
(2) Insert total amount claimed under this head (A).
(3) Insert number of weeks, months or other periods of payment of rent, and of any extra days, which have elapsed since the date when the validated increase of rent commenced to be effective down to the 6th June, 1923, inclusive.
(4) Insert amount of increase claimed by the notice.
(5) "Month" or as the case may be. See note (2).
(6) Insert date of the notice validated by the Act.
(7) Insert date. If the increase of rent claimed by the validated notice was to commence before the 1st December, 1922, the date to be inserted should be the 1st December, 1922. If such increase of rent was to commence later than that date, the date to be inserted should be the date at which the increase was to commence under the validated notice: see Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, s. 3 (2) and 1st Schedule.
(8) See s. 2 (1), (*a*) of the above-mentioned Act, of 1923.
(9) Strike out "And" and the whole of Clause (B) if no claim is made under this head. But if the claim is made under this head only strike out the whole of Clause (A) and also "And."
(10) Insert total amount of claim under this head (B).
(11) See note (7) above; and insert proper date accordingly.
(12) Insert details of the deductions or other means whereby the sum here claimed has been recovered; See ss. 1 and 2 of the above Act.

Amount claimed under head (A)(13) .. ..
Amount claimed under head (B)(13) .. ..

Total amount claimed by the accompanying Notice (13) .. ..

The amount of the instalments claimed by the accompanying Notice is calculated as follows :—

The amount of the Standard Rent is(14) per(15)

Fifteen per cent. of the Standard Rent (fractions of a penny being disregarded) is(16) , which is the amount of each instalment claimed.

(17) the total amount claimed by the accompanying Notice is payable by(18) (19) of(16) each ; and each such instalment is to be paid with the periodical payment of Rent.

Signed (20)
Address

(13) Insert amount ; strike out what is not wanted ; see note (9) above.
(14) Insert amount ; See s.12 (1), (a) of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage (Restrictions) Act,1920.
(15) Insert "week," or "month" or other period for which the rent is made payable.
(16) Insert amount ; See s. 2 of the above Act.
(17) Insert amount.
(18) Insert number of instalments.
(19) Insert "weekly" or "monthly," or as the case may be ; see s. 2 of above Act.
(20) Insert landlord's name and address.

N.B.—The Act (s.) 2 (3) requires the landlord to furnish the tenant with details in writing (which includes printing), showing how the amount claimed is arrived at, and how the amount of the instalments has been calculated. It is obvious that the details to be furnished must depend on the circumstances of each particular case ; and care must be taken to alter this form (where necessary) accordingly.

4.—Examples of Increases of Rent.

It will be remembered that Section 2 (1) of the principal Act permits the Standard Rent of a dwelling-house to be increased by four amounts : (1) For Improvements or Structural Alterations ; (2) For Rates ; (3) 15 per cent. of the net rent ; and (4) 25 per cent. or less of the net rent according as the landlord is responsible for the whole or part only of the repairs (*supra*, pp. 32 *et seq.*). In the following examples the principles laid down by the Act are applied to concrete cases :—

1. On the 3rd August, 1914, a dwelling-house was let at 15s. per week, the landlord paying rates and being responsible for the whole of the repairs. The rates during the half-year from March to September, 1914, amounted to 3s. 9d. per week. The Standard Rent is, therefore, 15s. per week and the Net Rent 15s., less 3s. 9d. = 11s. 3d. per week. The rates now amount to 6s. 6d. per week, an increase of 2s. 9d. In 1918 the landlord expended £100 in structural alterations.

The permitted increases are :—

	£	s.	d.
Under (1) Interest at 6 per cent. on £100 = per week	0	2	3
,, (2) Increase of Rates	0	2	9
,, (3) 15 per cent. of Net Rent (11s. 3d.) ..	0	1	7½
,, (4) 25 per cent. ditto	0	2	9½
	£0	9	5
Add Standard Rent	0	15	0
Total Weekly Rent	£1	4	5

2. On the 3rd August, 1914, a dwelling-house was let on a quarterly tenancy at £52 per annum, the tenant paying rates, but the landlord being responsible for the whole of the repairs. The Net Rent is the same as Standard Rent, namely, £52. In June, 1919, the rent was increased by 10 per cent. to £57 4s. in accordance with the provisions of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919, s. 4, and in October, 1920, the landlord expended £150 on structural alterations.

The permitted increases are :—

	£	s.	d
Under (1) Interest at 8 per cent. on £150 = per annum	12	0	0
,, (2) Nil		—	
,, (3) 5 per cent. of Net Rent (£52)	7	16	0
,, (4) 25 per cent. of ditto	13	0	0
	£32	16	0
Add Standard Rent	52	0	0
Total Annual Rent	£84	16	0

3. On the 3rd August, 1914, a dwelling-house was let to a monthly tenant at £78 per annum, the tenant paying rates, but the landlord being responsible for repairs. The Net Rent is the same as the Standard Rent, namely, £78. There has been no expenditure on improvements or structural alterations.

The permitted increases are :—

	£	s.	d.
Under (1) Nil		—	
(2) Nil		—	
,, (3) 15 per cent. of Net Rent (£78)	11	14	0
,, (4) 25 per cent. ditto	19	10	0
	£31	4	0
Add Standard Rent	78	0	0
Total Annual Rent	£109	4	0

4. On the 3rd August, 1914, a dwelling-house was let at £100 per annum, the tenant paying rates, and being responsible for repairs. The Net Rent is the same as the Standard Rent, namely, £100. There has been no expenditure on improvements or structural alterations.

On the 24th June, 1920, the rent was increased to £150. This increase, so far as it exceeds the increases permitted by the Act is not recoverable from the tenant. The Standard Rent can, however, be increased as under :—

	£	s.	d.
Under (1) Nil		—	
,, (2) Nil		—	
,, (3) 15 per cent. of Net Rent (£100) ..	15	0	0
, (4) Nil		—	
	£15	0	0
Add Standard Rent	100	0	0
Total Annual Rent	£115	0	0

5.—Table of Permitted Increases of Mortgage Interest.

	Metropolitan Police District.	Scotland.	Elsewhere.	Standard Rate of Interest.	Permitted Increases above standard Rate of Interest.		Total Permitted Interest.
					From July 2, 1920, to July 2, 1921.	From July 2, 1921. to June 24, 1923.	
1915 Act Houses.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £35.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £30.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £26.	4 % 4½% 5 % 5½% 6 % 6½%	½% nil	1% ½% nil	5 % 5½% 6 % 6½% 6½% 6½%
1919 Act Houses.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £35 and neither exceeding £70.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £30 and neither exceeding £60.	Both standard rent and rateable value exceeding £26 and neither exceeding £52.	4 % 4½% 5 % 5½% 6 % 6½%	½%* nil	1% ½% nil	5 % 5½% 6 % 6½% 6½% 6½%
1920 Act Houses.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £105.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £90.	Standard rent or rateable value not exceeding £78.	4 % 4½% 5 % 5½% 6 % 6½%	1% ½% nil	1% ½% nil	5 % 5½% 6 % 6½% 6½% 6½%

*Note.—The increase of ½ % permitted by the 1919 Act (No. 1), s. 4 (*i*), in the case of 1919 Act houses is included in the increase permitted by the present Act, so that if this increase has already been made, no further increase is possible until the 2nd July, 1921.

6.—Places in the Metropolitan Police District.

According to the Metropolitan Police Guide (6th ed., 1916, p. 39), the Metropolitan Police District comprises the following places :—

1. The County of London, exclusive of the City of London and its Liberties.

2. The County of Middlesex.

3. In the County of Surrey the following parishes and places :—

Addington,
Banstead,
Barnes,
Beddington,
Carshalton,
Cheam,
Chessington,
Coombe,
Coulsdon,
Cuddington,
Epsom,
Ewell (exclusive of Kingswood Liberty),
Farley,
Ham, Hamlet of, with Hatch,
Hook, Hamlet of,
Kew,
Kingston-on-Thames,
Long Ditton,
Maldon (Old and New),
Merton,
Mitcham,
Morden,
Mortlake,
Molesey (East and West),
North Sheen,
Petersham,
Richmond,
Sanderstead,
Surbiton,
Sutton,
Thames Ditton (comprising the Hamlets of Claygate, Ember and Weston),
Tolworth,
Wallington,
Warlingham,
Wimbledon,
Woodmansterne.

4. The County Borough of Croydon.

5. In the County of Herts the following parishes and places :—

Aldenham (and Hamlet of Theobald Street),
Arkley,
East Barnet,
Barnet Vale,
Bushey (Urban and Rural),
Cheshunt,
Chipping Barnet,
Elstree,
Hadley,
Monken Hadley,
Northaw,
Ridge,
Shenley,
South Mimms (Urban).
Totteridge.

6. In the County of Essex the following parishes and places :—

Barking,
Buckhurst Hill,
Cann Hall,
Chigwell,
Chingford,
Dagenham,
East Ham, Borough of (including Little Ilford),
Great Ilford,
Loughton,
Low Leyton,
Waltham Abbey and Town (including the Hamlets of Holyfield, Sewardston, and Upshire),
Walthamstow,
Wanstead,
Woodford.

7. The County Borough of West Ham.

8. In the County of Kent the following parishes and places :—

Beckenham,	Foot's Cray,
Bexley,	Hayes Keston,
Bromley,	Mottingham, Hamlet of,
Chislehurst,	North Cray,
Crayford,	Orpington,
Down,	Penge, Hamlet of,
Erith,	St. Mary's Cray,
Farnborough,	St. Paul's Cray,

Wickham (East and West).

7.—Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

(10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 17.)

An Act to consolidate and amend the Law with respect to the increase of rent and recovery of possession of premises in certain cases, and the increase of the rate of interest on, and the calling in of securities on such premises, and for purposes in connection therewith.

[2nd July, 1920.]

BE it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—

Restrictions on Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest.

Restriction on Increasing Rent and Mortgage Interest.

1.—Subject to the provisions of this Act, where the rent of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or the rate of interest on a mortgage to which this Act applies, has been, since the twenty-fifth day of March nineteen hundred and twenty, or is hereafter, increased, then, if the increased rent or the increased rate of interest exceeds by more than the amount permitted under this Act the standard rent or standard rate of interest, the amount of such excess shall, notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary, be irrecoverable from the tenant or the mortgagor, as the case may be :

Provided that, where a landlord or mortgagee has increased the rent of any such dwelling-house or the rate of interest on any such mortgage since the said date, but before the passing of this Act, he may cancel such increase and repay any amount paid by virtue thereof, and in that case the rent or rate shall not be deemed to have been increased since that date.

Permitted Increases in Rent.

2.—(1) The amount by which the increased rent of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies may exceed the standard rent shall, subject to the provisions of this Act, be as follows, that is to say :—

(*a*) Where the landlord has since the fourth day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen incurs, or hereafter incurs, expenditure on the improvement or structural alteration of the dwelling-house (not including expenditure on decoration or repairs), an amount calculated at a rate per annum not exceeding six, or, in the case of such expenditure incurred after the passing of this Act, eight per cent. of the amount so expended :

Provided that the tenant may apply to the county court for an order suspending or reducing such increase on the ground that such expenditure is or was unnecessary in whole or in part, and the court may make an order accordingly :

(*b*) An amount not exceeding any increase in the amount for the time being payable by the landlord in respect of rates over the corresponding amount paid in respect of the yearly, half-yearly or other period which included the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, or in the case of a dwelling-house for which no rates were payable in respect of any period which included the said date, the period which included the date on which the rates first became payable thereafter :

(*c*) In addition to any such amounts as aforesaid, an amount not exceeding fifteen per centum of the net rent :

Provided that, except in the case of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies but the enactments repealed by this Act did not apply, the amount of such addition shall not, during a period of one year after the passing of this Act, exceed five per cent. :

(*d*) In further addition to any such amounts as aforesaid—

(i) where the landlord is responsible for the whole of the repairs, an amount not exceeding twenty-five per cent. of the net rent ; or

(ii) where the landlord is responsible for part and not the whole of the repairs, such lesser amount as may be agreed, or as may, on the application of the landlord or the tenant, be determined by the county court to be fair and reasonable having regard to such liability :

(*e*) In the case of dwelling-houses let by a railway company to persons in the employment of the company, such additional amount, if any, as is required in order to give effect to the agreement dated the first day of March nineteen hundred and twenty, relating to the rates of pay and conditions of employment of certain persons in the employment of railway companies, or any agreement, whether made before or after the passing of this Act, extending or modifying that agreement.

(2) At any time or times, not being less than three months after the date of any increase permitted by paragraph (*d*) of the foregoing subsection, the tenant or the sanitary authority may apply to the county court for an order suspending such increase, and also any increase under paragraph (*c*) of that subsection, on the ground that the house is not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation, or is otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair.

The court on being satisfied by the production of a certificate of the sanitary authority or otherwise that any such ground as aforesaid is established, and on being further satisfied that the condition of the house is not due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement, shall order that the increase be suspended until the court is satisfied, on the report of the sanitary authority or otherwise, that the necessary repairs (other than the repairs, if any, for which the tenant is liable) have been executed, and on the making of such order the increase shall cease to have effect until the court is so satisfied.

(3) Any transfer to a tenant of any burden or liability previously borne by the landlord shall, for the purposes of this Act, be treated as an alteration of rent, and where, as the result of such a transfer, the terms on which a dwelling-house is held are on the whole less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, the rent shall be deemed to be increased, whether or not the sum periodically payable by way of rent is increased, and any increase of rent in respect of any transfer to a landlord of any burden or liability previously borne by the tenant where, as the result of such transfer, the terms on which any dwelling-house is held are on the whole not less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, shall be deemed not to be an increase of rent for the purposes of this Act: Provided that, for the purposes of this section, the rent shall not be deemed to be increased where the liability for rates is transferred from the landlord to the tenant, if a corresponding reduction is made in the rent.

(4) On any application to a sanitary authority for a certificate or report under this section a fee of one shilling shall be payable, but, if the authority as the result of such application issues such a certificate as aforesaid, the tenant shall be entitled to deduct the fee from any subsequent payment of rent.

(5) For the purposes of this section, the expression "repairs" means any repairs required for the purpose of keeping premises in good and tenantable repair, and any premises in such a state shall be deemed to be in a reasonable state of repair, and the landlord shall be deemed to be responsible for any repairs for which the tenant is under no express liability.

(6) Any question arising under subsection (1), (2) or (3) of this section shall be determined on the application either of the landlord or the tenant by the county court, and the decision of the court shall be final and conclusive.

Limitation as to Permitted Increases in Rent.

3.—(1) Nothing in this Act shall be taken to authorise any increase of rent except in respect of a period during which but for this Act the landlord would be entitled to obtain possession, or any increase in the rate of interest on a mortgage except in respect of a period during which, but for this Act, the security could be enforced.

(2) Notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary, where the rent of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies is increased, no such increase shall be due or recoverable until or in respect of any period prior to the expiry of four clear weeks, or, where such increase is on account of an increase in rates, one clear week, after the landlord has served upon the tenant a valid notice in writing of his intention to increase the rent, which notice shall be in the form contained in the First Schedule to this Act, or in a form substantially to the same effect. If a notice served as aforesaid contains any statement or representation which is false or misleading in any material respect, the landlord shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding ten pounds unless he proves that the statement was made innocently and without intent to deceive. Where a notice of an increase of rent which at the time was valid has been served on any tenant, the increase may be continued without service of any fresh notice on any subsequent tenant.

(3) A notice served before the passing of this Act of an intention to make any increase of rent which is permissible only by virtue of this Act shall not be deemed to be a valid notice for the purpose of this section.

Permitted Increase in Rate of Mortgage Interest.

4.—The amount by which the increased rate of interest payable in respect of a mortgage to which this Act applies may exceed the standard rate, shall be an amount not exceeding one per cent. per annum :

Provided that—

(*a*) the rate shall not be increased so as to exceed six and a half per cent. per annum ; and

(*b*) except in the case of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies but the enactments repealed by this Act did not apply, the increase during a period of one year after the passing of this Act shall not exceed one-half per cent. per annum.

FURTHER RESTRICTIONS AND OBLIGATIONS ON LANDLORDS AND MORTGAGEES.

Restriction on Right to Possession.

5.—(1) No order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, shall be made or given unless—

(*a*) any rent lawfully due from the tenant has not been paid, or any other obligation of the tenancy (whether under the contract of tenancy or under this Act) so far as the same is consistent with the provisions of this Act has been broken or not performed ; or

(*b*) the tenant or any person residing with him has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or annoyance to adjoining occupiers, or has been convicted of using the premises or allowing the premises to be used for an immoral or illegal purpose, or the condition of the dwelling-house has, in the opinion of the court, deteriorated owing to acts of waste by or the neglect or default of the tenant or any such person ; or

(*c*) the tenant has given notice to quit, and in consequence of that notice the landlord has contracted to sell or let the dwelling-house or has taken any other steps as a result of which he would, in the opinion of the court, be seriously prejudiced if he could not obtain possession ; or

(*d*) the dwelling-house is reasonably required by the landlord for occupation as a residence for himself, or for any person bonâ fide residing or to reside with him, or for some person in his whole time employment or in the whole time employment of some tenant from him, and (except as otherwise provided by this subsection) the court is satisfied that alternative accommodation, reasonably equivalent as regards rent and suitability in all respects, is available ; or

(*e*) the landlord is a local authority or a statutory undertaking and the dwelling-house is reasonably required for the purpose of the execution of the statutory duties or powers of the authority or undertaking, and the court is satisfied as aforesaid as respects alternative accommodation ; or

(*f*) the landlord became the landlord after service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war and requires the house for his personal occupation and offers the tenant accommodation on reasonable terms in the same dwelling-house, such accommodation being considered by the court as reasonably sufficient in the circumstances ; or

(*g*) the dwelling-house is required for occupation as a residence by a former tenant thereof who gave up occupation in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war ;

and, in any such case as aforesaid, the court considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment.

The existence of alternative accommodation shall not be a condition of an order or judgment on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (*d*) of this subsection—

(i) where the tenant was in the employment of the landlord or a former landlord, and the dwelling-house was let to him in consequence of that employment and he has ceased to be in that employment ; or

(ii) where the court is satisfied by a certificate of the county agricultural committee, or of the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries pending the formation of such committee, that the dwelling-house is required by the landlord for the occupation of a person engaged on work necessary for the proper working of an agricultural holding ; or

(iii) where the landlord gave up the occupation of the dwelling-house in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war ; or

(iv) where the landlord became the landlord before the thirtieth day of September nineteen hundred and seventeen, or, in the case of a dwelling-house to which section four of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919, applied, became the landlord before the fifth day of March, nineteen hundred and nineteen, or in the case of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies but the enactments repealed by this Act did not apply, became the landlord before the twentieth day of May nineteen hundred and twenty, and in the opinion of the court greater hardship would be caused by refusing an order for possession than by granting it.

(2) At the time of the application for or the making or giving of any order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any such dwelling-house, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, or in the case of any such order or judgment which has been made or given, whether before or after the passing of this Act, and not executed, at any subsequent time, the court may adjourn the application, or stay or suspend execution on any such order or judgment, or postpone the date of possession, for such period or periods as it thinks fit, and subject to such conditions (if any) in regard to payment by the tenant of arrears of rent, rent, or mesne profits and otherwise as the court thinks fit, and, if such conditions are complied with, the court may, if it thinks fit, discharge or rescind any such order or judgment.

(3) Where any order or judgment has been made or given before the passing of this Act, but not executed, and, in the opinion of the Court, the order or judgment would not have been made or given if this Act had been in force at the time when such order or judgment

was made or given, the court may, on application by the tenant, rescind or vary such order or judgment in such manner as the court may think fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act.

(4) Notwithstanding anything in section one hundred and forty-three of the County Courts Act, 1888, or in section one of the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, every warrant for delivery of possession of, or to enter and give possession of, any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, shall remain in force for three months from the day next after the last day named in the judgment or order for delivery of possession or ejectment, or, in the case of a warrant under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, from the date of the issue of the warrant, and in either case for such further period or periods, if any, as the court shall from time to time, whether before or after the expiration of such three months, direct.

(5) An order or judgment against a tenant for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house or ejectment therefrom under this section shall not affect the right of any sub-tenant to whom the premises or any part thereof have been lawfully sublet before proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment were commenced, to retain possession under this section, or be in any way operative against any such sub-tenant.

(6) Where a landlord has obtained an order or judgment for possession or ejectment under this section on the ground that he requires a dwelling-house for his own occupation, and it is subsequently made to appear to the court that the order was obtained by misrepresentation or the concealment of material facts, the court may order the landlord to pay to the former tenant such sum as appears sufficient as compensation for damage or loss sustained by that tenant as the result of the order or judgment.

Restriction on Levy of Distress for Rent.

6.—No distress for the rent of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies shall be levied except with the leave of the county court, and the court shall, with respect to any application for such leave, have the same or similar powers with respect to adjournment, stay, suspension, postponement and otherwise as are conferred by the last preceding section of this Act in relation to applications for the recovery of possession :

Provided that this section shall not apply to distress levied under section one hundred and sixty of the County Courts Act, 1888.

The provisions of this section shall be in addition to and not in derogation of any of the provisions of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, or any Act amending or extending the same, except so far as those provisions are repealed by this Act.

Restriction on Calling in of Mortgages.

7.—It shall not be lawful for any mortgagee under a mortgage to which this Act applies, so long as—

(*a*) interest at the rate permitted under this Act is paid and is not more than twenty-one days in arrear ; and

(*b*) the covenants by the mortgagor (other than the covenant for the repayment of the principal money secured) are performed and observed ; and

(*c*) the mortgagor keeps the property in a proper state of repair and pays all interest and instalments of principal recoverable under any prior encumbrance

to call in his mortgage or to take any steps for exercising any right of foreclosure or sale, or for otherwise enforcing his security or for recovering the principal money thereby secured :

Provided that—

(i) this provision shall not apply to a mortgage where the principal money secured thereby is repayable by means of periodical instalments extending over a term of not less than ten years from the creation of the mortgage, nor shall this provision affect any power of sale exercisable by a mortgagee who was on the twenty-fifth day of March nineteen hundred and twenty a mortgagee in possession, or in cases where the mortgagor consents to the exercise by the mortgagee of the powers conferred by the mortgage ; and

(ii) if, in the case of a mortgage of a leasehold interest the mortgagee satisfies the county court that his security is seriously diminishing in value or is otherwise in jeopardy, and that for that reason it is reasonable that the mortgage should be called in and enforced, the court may by order authorise him to call in and enforce the same, and thereupon this section shall not apply to such mortgage ; but any such order may be made subject to a condition that it shall not take effect if the mortgagor within such time as the court directs pays to the mortgagee such portion of the principal sum secured as appears to the court to correspond to the diminution of the security.

Restriction on Premiums.

8.—(1) A person shall not, as a condition of the grant, renewal, or continuance of a tenancy or sub-tenancy of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, require the payment of any fine, premium, or other like sum, or the giving of any pecuniary consideration, in addition to the rent, and, where any such payment or consideration has been made or given in respect of any such dwelling-house under an agreement made after the twenty-fifth day of March nineteen hundred and twenty, the amount or value thereof shall be recoverable by the person by whom it was made or given :

Provided that, where any agreement has been made since the said date but before the passing of this Act for the tenancy of a house to which this Act applies, but the enactments repealed by this Act did not apply, and the agreement includes provision for the payment of any fine, premium, or other like sum, or the giving of any pecuniary consideration in addition to the rent, that agreement shall, without prejudice to the operation of this section, be voidable at the option of either party thereto.

(2) A person requiring any payment or the giving of any consideration in contravention of this section shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, and the court by which he is convicted may order the amount paid or the value of the consideration to be repaid to the person by whom the same was made or given, but such order shall be in lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by this Act.

(3) This section shall not apply to the grant, renewal or continuance for a term of fourteen years or upwards of any tenancy.

Limitation on Rent of Houses Let Furnished.

9.—(1) Where any person lets, or has, before the passing of this Act, let any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or any part thereof, at a rent which includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, and it is proved to the satisfaction of the county court on the application of the lessee that the rent charged is yielding or will yield to the lessor a profit more than twenty-five per cent. in excess of the normal profit as hereinafter defined, the court may order that the rent, so far as it exceeds such sum as would yield such normal profit and twenty-five per cent. shall be irrecoverable, and that the amount of any payment of rent in excess of such sum which may have been made in respect of any period after the passing of this Act, shall be repaid to the lessee.

(2) For the purpose of this section, "normal profit" means the profit which might reasonably have been expected from a similar letting in the year ending on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen.

Penalty for Excessive Charges for Furnished Lettings.

10.—Where any person after the passing of this Act lets any dwelling-house to which this Act applies or any part thereof at a rent which includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, and the rent charged yields to the lessor a profit which, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, and in particular to the margin of profit allowed under the last preceding section of this Act, is extortionate, then, without prejudice to any other remedy under this Act, the lessor shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, and the court by which he is convicted may order that the rent so far as it exceeds the amount permitted by the last preceding section of this Act shall be irrecoverable and that the amount of any such excess shall be repaid to the lessee, but any such order shall be in lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by this Act.

Statement to be supplied as to Standard Rent.

11.—A landlord of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies shall, on being so requested in writing by the tenant of the dwelling-house, supply him with a statement in writing as to what is the standard rent of the dwelling-house, and if, without reasonable excuse, he fails within fourteen days to do so, or supplies a statement which is false in any material particular, he shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding ten pounds.

APPLICATION AND INTERPRETATION OF ACT.

Application and Interpretation.

12.—(1) For the purposes of this Act, except where the context otherwise requires :—

(*a*) The expression "standard rent" means the rent at which the dwelling-house was let on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, or, where the dwelling-house was not let on that date, the rent at which it was last let before that date, or, in the case of a dwelling-house which was first let after the said third day of August, the rent at which it was first let :

Provided that, in the case of any dwelling-house let at a progressive rent payable under a tenancy agreement or lease, the maximum rent payable under such tenancy agreement or

lease shall be the standard rent; and, where at the date by reference to which the standard rent is calculated, the rent was less than the rateable value the rateable value at that date shall be the standard rent;

(*b*) The expression "standard rate of interest" means, in the case of a mortgage in force on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, the rate of interest payable at that date, or, in the case of a mortgage created since that date, the original rate of interest;

(*c*) The expression "net rent" means, where the landlord at the time by reference to which the standard rent is calculated paid the rates chargeable on, or which but for the provisions of any Act would be chargeable on the occupier, the standard rent less the amount of such rates, and in any other case the standard rent;

(*d*) The expression "rates" includes water rents and charges, and any increase in rates payable by a landlord shall be deemed to be payable by him until the rate is next demanded;

(*e*) The expression "rateable value" means the rateable value on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, or, in the case of a dwelling-house or a part of dwelling-house first assessed after that date, the rateable value at which it was first assessed;

(*f*) The expressions "landlord," "tenant," "mortgagee," and "mortgagor" include any person from time to time deriving title under the original landlord, tenant, mortgagee, or mortgagor;

(*g*) The expression "landlord" also includes in relation to any dwelling-house any person, other than the tenant, who is or would but for this Act be entitled to possession of the dwelling-house, and the expressions "tenant and tenancy" include sub-tenant and sub-tenancy, and the expression "let" includes sub-let; and the expression "tenant" includes the widow of a tenant dying intestate who was residing with him at the time of his death, or, where a tenant dying intestate leaves no widow or is a woman, such member of the tenant's family so residing as aforesaid as may be decided in default of agreement by the county court;

(*h*) The expression "mortgage" includes a land charge under the Land Transfer Acts, 1875 and 1897;

(*i*) The expressions "statutory undertaking" and "statutory duties or powers" include any undertaking, duties or powers, established, imposed or exercised under any order having the force of an Act of Parliament.

(2) This Act shall apply to a house or a part of a house let as a separate dwelling, where either the annual amount of the standard rent or the rateable value does not exceed—

(*a*) in the metropolitan police district, including therein the City of London, one hundred and five pounds;

(*b*) in Scotland, ninety pounds; and

(*c*) elsewhere, seventy-eight pounds;

and every such house or part of a house shall be deemed to be a dwelling-house to which this Act applies:

Provided that—

(i) this Act shall not, save as otherwise expressly provided, apply to a dwelling-house bonâ fide let at a rent which includes payments in respect of board, attendance, or use of furniture; and

(ii) the application of this Act to any house or part of a house shall not be excluded by reason only that part of the premises is used as a shop or office or for business, trade, or professional purposes ; and

(iii) for the purposes of this Act, any land or premises let together with a house shall, if the rateable value of the land or premises let separately would be less than one-quarter of the rateable value of the house, be treated as part of the house, but, subject to this provision, this Act shall not apply to a house let together with land other than the site of the house.

(3) Where, for the purpose of determining the standard rent or rateable value of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, it is necessary to apportion the rent at the date in relation to which the standard rent is to be fixed, or the rateable value of the property in which that dwelling-house is comprised, the county court may, on application by either party, make such apportionment as seems just, and the decision of the court as to the amount to be apportioned to the dwelling-house shall be final and conclusive.

(4) Subject to the provisions of this Act, this Act shall apply to every mortgage where the mortgaged property consists of or comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which this Act applies, or any interest therein, except that it shall not apply—

(*a*) to any mortgage comprising one or more dwelling-houses to which this Act applies and other land if the rateable value of such dwelling-houses is less than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the land comprised in the mortgage ; or

(*b*) to an equitable charge by deposit of title deeds or otherwise ; or

(*c*) to any mortgage which is created after the passing of this Act.

(5) When a mortgage comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which this Act applies and other land, and the rateable value of such dwelling-houses is more than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the land comprised in the mortgage, the mortgagee may apportion the principal money secured by the mortgage between such dwelling-houses and such other land by giving one calendar month's notice in writing to the mortgagor, such notice to state the particulars of such apportionment, and at the expiration of the said calendar month's notice this Act shall not apply to the mortgage so far as it relates to such other land, and for all purposes, including the mortgagor's right of redemption, the said mortgage shall operate as if it were a separate mortgage for the respective portions of the said principal money secured by the said dwelling-houses and such other land, respectively, to which such portions were apportioned :

Provided that the mortgagor shall, before the expiration of the said calendar month's notice, be entitled to dispute the amounts so apportioned as aforesaid, and in default of agreement the matter shall be determined by a single arbitrator appointed by the President of the Surveyors' Institution.

(6) Where this Act has become applicable to any dwelling-house or any mortgage thereon, it shall continue to apply thereto whether or not the dwelling-house continues to be one to which this Act applies.

(7) Where the rent payable in respect of any tenancy of any dwelling-house is less than two-thirds of the rateable value thereof, this Act shall not apply to that rent or tenancy nor to any mortgage by the landlord from whom the tenancy is held of his interest in the dwelling-house, and this Act shall apply in respect of such dwelling-house as if no such tenancy existed or ever had existed.

(8) Any rooms in a dwelling-house subject to a separate letting wholly or partly as a dwelling shall, for the purposes of this Act, be treated as a part of a dwelling-house let as a separate dwelling.

(9) This Act shall not apply to a dwelling-house erected after or in course of erection on the second day of April nineteen hundred and nineteen, or to any dwelling-house which has been since that date or was at that date being bonâ fide reconstructed by way of conversion into two or more separate and self-contained flats or tenements; but, for the purpose of any enactment relating to rating, the gross estimated rental or gross value of any such house to which this Act would have applied if it had been erected or so reconstructed before the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, and let at that date, shall not exceed :—

(*a*) if the house forms part of a housing scheme to which section seven of the Housing, Town Planning, &c., Act, 1919, applies, the rent (exclusive of rates) charged by the local authority in respect of that house ; and

(*b*) in any other case the rent (exclusive of rates) which would have been charged by the local authority in respect of a similar house forming part of such a scheme as aforesaid.

(10) Where possession has been taken of any dwelling-houses by a Government department during the war, under the Defence of the Realm regulations, for the purpose of housing workmen, this Act shall apply to such houses as if the workmen in occupation thereof at the passing of this Act were in occupation as tenants of the landlords of such houses.

Application to Business Premises.

13.—(1) This Act shall apply to any premises used for business trade or professional purposes or for the public service as it applies to a dwelling-house, and as though references to "dwelling-house" "house" and "dwelling" included references to any such premises, but this Act in its application to such premises shall have effect subject to the following modifications :—

(*a*) The following paragraph shall be substituted for paragraph (*c*) of subsection (1) of section two :

(*c*) In addition to any such amounts as aforesaid, an amount not exceeding thirty-five per centum of the net rent :

(*b*) The following paragraph shall be substituted for paragraph (*d*) of subsection (1) of section five :

(*d*) the premises are reasonably required by the landlord for business trade or professional purposes or for the public service, and (except as otherwise provided by this subsection) the court is satisfied that alternative accommodation, reasonably equivalent as regards rent and suitability in all respects, is available :

(*c*) The following paragraph shall be added after paragraph (*g*) of the same subsection :

(*h*) The premises are bonâ fide required for the purpose of a scheme of reconstruction or improvement which appears to the court to be desirable in the public interest :

(*d*) Paragraph (i) of the same subsection shall not apply :

(*e*) Sections nine and ten shall not apply.

(2) The application of this Act to such premises as aforesaid shall not extend to a letting or tenancy in any market or fair where the rent or conditions of tenancy are controlled or regulated by or in pursuance of any statute or charter.

(3) This section shall continue in force until the twenty-fourth day of June nineteen hundred and twenty-one.

GENERAL.

Recovery of Sums made Irrecoverable, etc.

14.—(1) Where any sum has, whether before or after the passing of this Act, been paid on account of any rent or mortgage interest, being a sum which is by virtue of this Act, or any Act repealed by this Act, irrecoverable by the landlord or mortgagee, the sum so paid shall be recoverable from the landlord or mortgagee who received the payment or his legal personal representative by the tenant or mortgagor by whom it was paid, and any such sum, and any other sum which under this Act is recoverable by a tenant from a landlord or payable or repayable by a landlord to a tenant, may, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, be deducted by the tenant or mortgagor from any rent or interest payable by him to the landlord or mortgagee.

(2) If—

(*a*) any person in any rent book or similar document makes an entry showing or purporting to show any tenant as being in arrear in respect of any sum which by virtue of any such Act is irrecoverable ; or

(*b*) where any such entry has, before the passing of this Act, been made by or on behalf of any landlord, the landlord, on being requested by or on behalf of the tenant so to do, refuses or neglects to cause the entry to be deleted within seven days,

that person or landlord shall, on summary conviction, be liable to a fine not exceeding ten pounds, unless he proves that he acted innocently and without intent to deceive.

Conditions of Statutory Tenancy.

15.—(1) A tenant who by virtue of the provisions of this Act retains possession of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies shall, so long as he retains possession, observe and be entitled to the benefit of all the terms and conditions of the original contract of tenancy, so far as the same are consistent with the provisions of this Act, and shall be entitled to give up possession of the dwelling-house only on giving such notice as would have been required under the original contract of tenancy, or, if no notice would have been so required, on giving not less than three months' notice :

Provided that, notwithstanding anything in the contract of tenancy, a landlord who obtains an order or judgment for the recovery of possession of the dwelling-house or for the ejectment of a tenant retaining possession as aforesaid shall not be required to give any notice to quit to the tenant.

(2) Any tenant retaining possession as aforesaid shall not as a condition of giving up possession ask or receive the payment of any

sum, or the giving of any other consideration, by any person other than the landlord, and any person acting in contravention of this provision shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, and the court by which he was convicted may order any such payment or the value of any such consideration to be paid to the person by whom the same was made or given, but any such order shall be in lieu of any other method of recovery prescribed by this Act.

(3) Where the interest of a tenant of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies is determined, either as the result of an order or judgment for possession or ejectment, or for any other reason, any sub-tenant to whom the premises or any part thereof have been lawfully sublet shall, subject to the provisions of this Act, be deemed to become the tenant of the landlord on the same terms as he would have held from the tenant if the tenancy had continued.

Minor Amendments of Law.

16.—(1) Section three of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869, shall, except so far as it relates to the metropolis, have effect as though for the limits of value specified in that section there were substituted limits twenty-five per cent. in excess of the limits so specified, and that section and section four of the same Act shall have effect accordingly.

(2) It shall be deemed to be a condition of the tenancy of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies that the tenant shall afford to the landlord access thereto and all reasonable facilities for executing therein any repairs which the landlord is entitled to execute.

(3) Where the landlord of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies has served a notice to quit on a tenant, the acceptance of rent by the landlord for a period not exceeding three months from the expiration of the notice to quit shall not be deemed to prejudice any right to possession of such premises, and, if any order for possession is made, any payment of rent so accepted shall be treated as mesne profits.

Rules as to Procedure.

17.—(1) The Lord Chancellor may make such rules and give such directions as he thinks fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act, and may, by those rules or directions, provide for any proceedings for the purposes of this Act being conducted so far as desirable in private and for the remission of any fees.

(2) A county court shall have jurisdiction to deal with any claim or other proceedings arising out of this Act or any of the provisions thereof, notwithstanding that by reason of the amount of claim or otherwise the case would not but for this provision be within the jurisdiction of a county court, and, if a person takes proceedings under this Act in the High Court which he could have taken in the county court, he shall not be entitled to recover any costs.

Application to Scotland and Ireland.

18.—(1) This Act shall apply to Scotland, subject to the following modifications:—

(*a*) "Mortgage" and "encumbrance" mean a heritable security including a security constituted by absolute disposition qualified

by back bond or letter ; " mortgagor " and " mortgagee " mean respectively the debtor and the creditor in a heritable security ; " covenant " means obligation ; " mortgaged property " means the heritable subject or subjects included in a heritable security ; " rateable value " means yearly value according to the valuation roll ; " rateable value on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen " means yearly value according to the valuation roll for the year ending fifteenth day of May nineteen hundred and fifteen ; " assessed " means entered in the valuation roll ; " land " means lands and heritages ; " rates " means assessments as defined in the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911 ; " Lord Chancellor " and " High Court " mean the Court of Session ; " rules " means act of sederunt ; " county court " means the sheriff court ; " sanitary authority " means the local authority under the Public Health (Scotland) Act, 1897 ; " mesne profits " means profits ; the Board of Agriculture for Scotland shall be substituted for the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries ; the twenty-eighth day of May shall be substituted for the twenty-fourth day of June ; the reference to the county agricultural committee shall be construed as a reference to the body of persons constituted with respect to any area by the Board of Agriculture for Scotland under subsection (2) of section eleven of the Corn Production Act, 1917, references to levying distress shall be construed as references to doing diligence ; the reference to the President of the Surveyors' Institution shall be construed as a reference to the Chairman of the Scottish Committee of the Surveyors' Institution ; a reference to section five of the Housing, Town Planning, &c. (Scotland) Act, 1919, shall be substituted for a reference to section seven of the Housing, Town Planning, &c., Act, 1919 ; and a reference to section one of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911, shall be substituted for a reference to section three of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869 ;

(*b*) Nothing in paragraph (*b*) of sub-section (1) of the section of this Act relating to permitted increases in rent shall permit any increase in rent in respect of any increase after the year ending Whitsunday nineteen hundred and twenty in the amount of the rates payable by the landlord other than rates for which he is responsible under the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911 :

(*c*) Paragraph (*d*) of subsection (1) of the section of this Act relating to application and interpretation shall not apply :

(*d*) Where any dwelling-house, to which the Acts repealed by this Act applied, is subject to a right of tenancy arising from a yearly contract or from tacit relocation, and ending at Whitsunday nineteen hundred and twenty-one, the year ending at the said term of Whitsunday shall be deemed to be a period during which, but for this Act, the landlord would be entitled to obtain possession of such dwelling-house.

(2) This Act shall apply to Ireland subject to the following modifications :—

(*a*) A reference to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland shall be substituted for the reference to the Lord Chancellor :

(*b*) A reference to section fifteen of the Summary Jurisdiction (Ireland) Act, 1851, shall be substituted for the reference to section one of the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838 :

(*c*) The expression " mortgage " includes a charge by registered disposition under the Local Registration of Title (Ireland) Act, 1891, and any notice of the apportionment of the principal money secured by a mortgage, if and when the notice becomes operative under this Act, and the award of any arbitrator with reference to any such apportionment may be registered under the enactments relative to the registration of deeds or titles as the case requires :

(*d*) The expression " rateable value " means the annual rateable value under the Irish Valuation Acts : Provided that, where part of a house let as a separate dwelling is not separately valued under those Acts, the Commissioner of Valuation and Boundary Surveyor, may on the application of the landlord or tenant, make such apportionment of the rateable value of the whole house as seems just, and his decision as to the amount to be apportioned to the part of the house shall be final and conclusive, and that amount shall be taken to be the rateable value of the part of the house for the purposes of this Act but not further or otherwise :

(*e*) The following paragraph shall be substituted for paragraph (ii) of subsection (1) of section five of this Act :

(ii) Where the court is satisfied that the dwelling-house is required by the landlord for the occupation of a person engaged on work necessary for the proper working of an agricultural holding : or

(*f*) The following subsection shall be substituted for subsection (9) of section twelve of this Act :

(9) This Act shall not apply to a dwelling-house erected after, or in course of erection on, the second day of April nineteen hundred and nineteen, or to any dwelling-house which has been since that date or was at that date being bona fide reconstructed by way of conversion into two or more separate and self-contained flats or tenements ; but the rateable value of any such dwelling-house to which this Act would have applied if it had been erected or so reconstructed before the said date shall be ascertained as though the rent for the purposes of section eleven of the Valuation (Ireland) Act, 1852, were the rent for which a similar dwelling-house might have been reasonably expected to let on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, the probable average annual cost of repairs, insurance, and other expenses (if any) necessary to maintain the dwelling-house in its actual state, and all rates, taxes, and public charges, if any (except tithe rentcharge), being paid by the tenant :

(*g*) The medical officer of health of a dispensary district shall be substituted for the sanitary authority in section two of this Act and in the First Schedule thereto, and the issue of certificates and the payment of fees in connection with applications by tenants under the said section shall be subject to regulations to be made by the Local Government Board for Ireland :

(*h*) This Act shall not apply to any dwelling-house provided by a local authority under the Labourers (Ireland) Acts, 1883 to 1919, or under any of those Acts.

Short Title, Duration, and Repeal.

19.—(1) This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

(2) Except as otherwise provided, this Act shall continue in force until the twenty-fourth day of June nineteen hundred and twenty-three :

Provided that the expiration of this Act or any part thereof shall not render recoverable by a landlord any rent, interest or other sum which during the continuance thereof was irrecoverable, or affect the right of a tenant to recover any sum which during the continuance thereof was under this Act recoverable by him.

(3) The enactments mentioned in the Second Schedule to this Act are hereby repealed to the extent specified in the third column of that schedule :

Provided that, without prejudice to the operation of section thirty-eight of the Interpretation Act, 1889, nothing in this repeal shall render recoverable any sums which at the time of the passing of this Act were irrecoverable, or affect the validity of any order of a court, or any rules or directions made or given under any enactment repealed by this Act, all of which orders, rules, and directions if in force at the date of the passing of this Act shall have effect as if they were made or given under this Act, and any proceedings pending in any court at the date of the passing of this Act under any enactment repealed by this Act, shall be deemed to have been commenced under this Act.

SCHEDULES.

FIRST SCHEDULE.

FORM OF NOTICE BY LANDLORD.

Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

Date

To

Address of premises to which this notice refers - - }

TAKE NOTICE that I intend to increase the rent of *l.* *s.* *d.* per at present payable by you as tenant of the above-named premises by the amount of *l.* *s.* *d.* per

The increase is made up as follows :—

(*a*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*a*) of subsection (1) of section two of the Act, being six [eight] per cent. on *l.* *s.* *d.* expended by me since [*insert date*] on improvements and structural alterations, and consisting of*

(*b*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*b*) of subsection (1) of section two of the Act, on account of an increase in the rates payable by me from *l.* *s.* *d.* per to *l.* *s.* *d.* per in respect of the premises.

(*c*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*c*) of subsection (1) of section two of the Act, being per cent. on the net rent of the premises. The net rent is *l.* *s.* *d.* The standard rent is *l.* *s.* *d.*

(*d*) *l.* *s.* *d.* under paragraph (*d*) of subsection (1) of section two of the Act, being per cent. on the net rent of the premises. The rent is *l.* *s.* *d.* The standard rent is *l.* *s.* *d.*

* Here state improvements and alterations effected.

The increase under head (*b*) will date from , being one clear week from the date of this notice, and the remaining increases from , being four clear weeks from the date of this notice.

* The increase under head (*d*) is on account of my responsibility for repairs, for no part [part only] of which are you under an express liability.

† At any times or times, not being less than three months after the day of 19 , you are entitled to apply to the county court for an order suspending the increases under heads (*c*) and (*d*) above if you consider that the premises are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair. You will be required to satisfy the county court, by a report of the sanitary authority or otherwise, that your application is well founded, and for this purpose you are entitled to apply to the sanitary authority for a certificate. A fee of one shilling is chargeable on any application for a certificate, but, if the certificate is granted, you can deduct this sum from your rent. The address of the sanitary authority is

Signed

Address

SECOND SCHEDULE.

Enactments Repealed.

Session and Chapter.	Short Title.	Extent of Repeal.
5 & 6 Geo. 5, c. 97	The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915	The whole Act.
7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 25	The Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917	Ss. 4, 5 and 7.
8 & 9 Geo. 5, c. 7	The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919	The whole Act.
9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 90	The Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1919	The whole Act.

* Where the tenant is under an express liability for part of the repairs the increase under head (*d*) is to be settled in default of agreement by the county court.

† This paragraph need not be included if there is no increase under head (*d*).

8.—Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923.

(13 & 14 Geo. 5, c. 7).

An Act to continue the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, and any enactment amending that Act, until the thirty-first day of July, nineteen hundred and twenty-three. [17th May 1923.]

BE it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—

Continuance of 10 & 11 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 17.

1.—The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, and any enactment amending that Act, shall continue in force until the thirty-first day of July, nineteen hundred and twenty-three.

Short title and extent.

2.—This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923, and does not extend to Northern Ireland.

9.—Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

(13 & 14 Geo. 5, c. 13).

An Act to amend the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, with respect to the effect of notices to increase rent given thereunder ; and for purposes consequential thereon. [7th June 1923.]

BE it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—

Effect of notices to increase rent under principal Act. 10 & 11 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 17.

1.—(1) Where notice of intention to increase rent has, whether before or after the passing of this Act, been served on a tenant in conformity with subsection (2) of section three of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (hereinafter referred to as the principal Act), and a notice to terminate the tenancy was necessary in order to make such increase effective, the notice of intention to increase the rent shall have effect and shall be deemed always to have had effect as if it were or had been also a notice to terminate the existing tenancy on the day immediately preceding the day as from which the increase is or was first to take effect, or on the earliest day thereafter on which if it had been a notice to terminate the tenancy, it would have been effective for that purpose, and in the latter case a notice of increase served before the passing of this Act shall be deemed to have had effect as if such earliest date had been specified in the notice as the date as from which the increase was to take effect :

Provided that—

(*a*) nothing in this Act shall entitle a landlord after the passing of this Act to recover from a tenant, in respect of any period before the first day of December, nineteen hundred and twenty-two,

the increase of rent made valid by this Act, or any sums which have been recovered from the landlord before that date by means of deductions from rent or otherwise, or any rent due before that date which has not been paid by reason of such deductions having been made therefrom; but section fourteen, subsection (1), of the principal Act shall not apply to an increase of rent made valid by this Act which was paid by, or recovered from, a tenant prior to the first day of December, nineteen hundred and twenty-two;

(*b*) nothing in this Act shall affect the right to enforce any judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction given before the fifteenth day of February, nineteen hundred and twenty-three, or render recoverable any sum paid under such a judgment.

(2) Any increase of rent made valid by this Act is hereinafter referred to as a validated increase of rent.

Payment of arrears by instalments.

2.—(1) The amount due under this Act on account of any arrears of rent, that is to say,—

(*a*) any validated increase of rent in respect of the period from the first day of December, nineteen hundred and twenty-two, to the date of the passing of this Act, both inclusive; and

(*b*) any sum which during the said period has been recovered by the tenant from the landlord by deductions from rent or otherwise, and which would not have been so recoverable had this Act been then in force;

shall be payable by instalments with and as part of the periodical payments of rent, each instalment being fifteen per cent. of the standard rent for the week, month, or other period for which the rent is payable, fractions of a penny being disregarded; and such instalments shall continue payable until the whole of the amount of such arrears is paid off:

Provided that—

(i) the tenant may at any time pay to the landlord the full amount of such arrears subject to the deduction of the aggregate amount of the instalments (if any) already paid; and

(ii) if a tenant by whom any such instalments are payable gives up possession of the premises either voluntarily or on any order or judgment of a court, the balance of the sum payable by instalments shall immediately become due and recoverable.

(2) A landlord claiming that a sum on account of arrears of rent is due to him under this Act shall serve on the tenant a notice to that effect, and the notice shall specify the amount so claimed and the amount of the instalments claimed to be payable, and the first instalment shall not be payable until after the expiration of one clear week from the date of the notice. If such notice contains any statement or representation which is false or misleading in any material respect, the landlord shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding ten pounds unless he proves that the statement was made innocently and without intent to deceive.

(3) The notice shall be in the form contained in the Schedule to this Act, or in a form substantially to the same effect, and the landlord shall furnish the tenant with details in writing showing how the amount claimed is arrived at, and how the amount of the instalments has been calculated.

(4) Any question as to the amount of arrears due from a tenant, or the amount of any instalment, shall be determined on the application either of the landlord or the tenant by the county court, and the decision of the court shall be final and conclusive.

Power to suspend liability if premises unfit for human habitation or in state of disrepair.

3.—(1) A tenant, who becomes by virtue of this Act liable to pay any sum by way of rent or on account of arrears, or the sanitary authority, may apply to the county court for an order suspending such liability on the ground that the house is not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or that it is otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair, and section two of the principal Act shall apply as if the application had been made under subsection (2) of that section.

(2) Where the liability in respect of the payment of instalments is so suspended, the instalments which would have become payable during the period of suspension, shall, for the purpose of calculating the aggregate amount of instalments paid, be deemed to have been paid.

(3) Where a tenant has obtained from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair, and has served a copy of the certificate upon the landlord, it shall be a good defence to any claim against the tenant for the payment of any sum which the tenant is by virtue of this Act liable to pay by way of rent or on account of arrears in respect of any subsequent rental period that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair during that period, and in any proceedings against the tenant for the enforcement of such claim (including proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment on the ground of non-payment of rent so far as the rent unpaid includes any such sum), the production of the said certificate shall be sufficient evidence that the house was and continues to be in the condition therein mentioned unless the contrary is proved :

Provided that the foregoing provision shall not apply in any case where and so far as the condition of the house is due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement.

(4) For the purposes of this Act, a certificate of a sanitary authority shall specify what works (if any) require to be executed in order to put the house into a reasonable state of repair.

(5) An instrument purporting to be a certificate of a sanitary authority and to be signed by an officer of the authority shall, without further proof, be taken to be a certificate of the authority unless the contrary is proved.

(6) A sanitary authority may appoint a committee for the purposes of this Act and may delegate, with or without restrictions, to such committee or to an existing committee of the authority all or any of the powers of the authority under this Act.

Short title and construction.

4.—This Act may be cited as the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, and shall be construed as one with the principal Act, except that this Act shall not extend to Ireland.

SCHEDULE.

Form of Notice by Landlord.

Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

Date

To

Address of premises to which this notice refers - - }

Take Notice that I claim that the sum of . is due to me from you as tenant of the above premises on account of arrears of rent under the above-mentioned Act.

The amount due on account of such arrears is payable by instalments with, and as part of, your weekly [*monthly, or other periodical*] rent until the amount of such arrears is paid off. The first instalment will be payable on the day of *.

The amount of the instalments claimed by me is a week [*month, or other period, as the case may be*].

If you wish to dispute the amount of the sum claimed or of the instalments, you are entitled to apply to the county court of .

You are entitled to apply to the county court for an order suspending any sum due from you by way of rent, or on account of arrears, under the above-mentioned Act, if you consider that the premises are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation or otherwise not in a reasonable state of repair. You will be required to satisfy the county court, by a report of the sanitary authority or otherwise, that your application is well founded, and for this purpose you are entitled to apply to the sanitary authority for a certificate. A fee of one shilling is chargeable, but, if the certificate is granted, you can deduct this sum from the sum due from you as aforesaid. The address of the sanitary authority is

If at any time you give up possession of the above premises, either voluntarily or on an order or judgment of the court, the balance of the sum payable by instalments will immediately become due.

A statement is sent herewith showing how the amount of the above claim is arrived at, and how the amount of the instalments has been calculated.

Signed

Address

* The date to be inserted will be the first rent day after the expiration of one clear week from the date of the notice.

10.—Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923.

An Act to amend and prolong the duration of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, and any enactment amending that Act, and to make provision as to the rent and recovery of possession of premises in certain cases after the expiry of that Act, and for purposes in connection therewith.

[31st July, 1923.]

Part I.

Amendment and Prolongation of Duration of Principal Act.

BE it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—

Prolongation of duration of principal Act, 10 & 11 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 17.

1.—Subject to the provisions of this Act, the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (hereinafter referred to as the principal Act), shall continue in force until the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-five.

Exclusion of dwelling-houses from application of principal Act in certain cases.

2.—(1) Where the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is in possession of the whole of the dwelling-house at the passing of this Act, or comes into possession of the whole of the dwelling-house at any time after the passing of this Act, then from and after the passing of this Act, or from and after the date when the landlord subsequently comes into possession, as the case may be, the principal Act shall cease to apply to the dwelling-house :

Provided that where part of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is lawfully sub-let, and the part so sub-let is also a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, the principal Act shall not cease to apply to the part so sub-let by reason of the tenant being in or coming into possession of that part, and if the landlord is in, or comes into possession of any part not so sub-let the principal Act shall cease to apply to that part, notwithstanding that a sub-tenant continues in, or retains, possession of any other part by virtue of the principal Act :

Provided also that where a landlord comes into possession under an order or judgment made or given after the passing of this Act, on the ground of non-payment of rent, the principal Act shall, notwithstanding anything in the foregoing provisions of this subsection, continue to apply to the dwelling-house.

(2) Where, at any time after the passing of this Act, the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies grants to the tenant a valid lease of the dwelling-house for a term ending at some date after the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-six, being a term of not less than two years, or enters into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such a term, the principal Act shall, as from the commencement of the term, cease to apply to the dwelling-house, and nothing in the principal Act shall be taken as preventing or invalidating the payment of any agreed sum as part of the consideration for such lease or agreement :

Provided that where part of the dwelling-house is lawfully sub-let at the commencement of the term, and is a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, that part shall, notwithstanding anything in the foregoing provisions of this subsection, continue to be a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies.

(3) For the purposes of this section the expression "possession" shall be construed as meaning "actual possession," and a landlord shall not be deemed to have come into possession by reason only of a change of tenancy made with his consent.

Determination of certain leases and tenancies.

3.—Where before the passing of this Act, the landlord of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies has granted to the tenant a valid lease of the dwelling-house for a term ending at some date after the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-three, or has entered into a valid agreement with the tenant for a tenancy for such a term, and the rent thereby reserved is reserved at a rate which after but not before such last mentioned date exceeds the standard rent and the increases permitted under the principal Act or this Act, the landlord may by three months' notice in writing expiring not earlier than the twenty-first day of December, nineteen hundred and twenty-three, and not later than the thirty-first day of March, nineteen hundred and twenty-four, determine the said lease or tenancy, provided that if within one month of the receipt of such notice the lessee or tenant shall give to the landlord notice in writing that he elects to abide by the said lease or agreement and the terms thereof, then the said lease or agreement shall remain in full force and effect in every respect including the amount of the rent thereby expressed to be reserved unaffected by the principal Act or this Act.

Restriction on right to possession.

4.—The following section shall be substituted for section five of the principal Act, namely :—

"5.—(1) No order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, shall be made or given unless—

"(*a*) any rent lawfully due from the tenant has not been paid, or any other obligation of the tenancy (whether under the contract of tenancy or under this Act) so far as the same is consistent with the provisions of this Act has been broken or not performed ; or

"(*b*) the tenant or any person residing or lodging with him or being his sub-tenant has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or annoyance to adjoining occupiers, or has been convicted of using the premises or allowing the premises to be used for an immoral or illegal purpose, or the condition of the dwelling-house has, in the opinion of the court, deteriorated owing to acts of waste by or the neglect or default of the tenant or any such person, and, where such person is a lodger or sub-tenant, the court is satisfied that the tenant has not, before the making or giving of the order or judgment, taken such steps as he ought reasonably to have taken for the removal of the lodger or sub-tenant ; or

"(*c*) the tenant has given notice to quit, and in consequence of that notice the landlord has contracted to sell or let the dwelling-house or has taken any other steps as a result of which he would, in the opinion of the court, be seriously prejudiced if he could not obtain possession ; or

" (*d*) the dwelling-house is reasonably required by the landlord for occupation as a residence for himself, or for any son or daughter of his over eighteen years of age, or for any person bonâ fide residing with him, or for some person engaged in his whole time employment or in the whole time employment of some tenant from him or with whom, conditional on housing accommodation being provided, a contract for such employment has been entered into, and (except as otherwise provided by this subsection) the court is satisfied that alternative accommodation is available which is reasonably suitable to the means of the tenant and to the needs of the tenant and his family as regards extent, character, and proximity to place of work and which consists either of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or of premises to be let as a separate dwelling on terms which will afford to the tenant security of tenure reasonably equivalent to the security afforded by this Act in the case of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies ; or

" (*e*) the dwelling-house is reasonably required for the purpose of the execution of the statutory duties or powers of a local authority, or statutory undertaking, or for any purpose which, in the opinion of the court, is in the public interest, and the court in either case is satisfied as aforesaid as respects alternative accommodation ; or

" (*f*) the landlord became the landlord after service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war and requires the house for his personal occupation and offers the tenant accommodation on reasonable terms in the same dwelling-house, such accommodation being considered by the court as reasonably sufficient in the circumstances ; or

" (*g*) the dwelling-house is required for occupation as a residence by a former tenant thereof who gave up occupation in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war ; or

" (*h*) the tenant without the consent of the landlord has at any time after the thirty-first day of July, nineteen hundred and twenty-three, assigned or sub-let the whole of the dwelling-house or sub-let part of the dwelling-house, the remainder being already sub-let ; or

" (*i*) the dwelling-house consists of or includes premises licensed for the sale of intoxicating liquor, and the tenant has committed an offence as holder of the licence or has not conducted the business to the satisfaction of the licensing justices or the police authority, or has carried it on in a manner detrimental to the public interest, or the renewal of the licence has for any reason been refused ;

and, in any such case as aforesaid, the court considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment.

" The existence of alternative accommodation shall not be a condition of an order or judgment on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (*d*) of this subsection—

" (i) where the tenant was in the employment of the landlord or a former landlord, and the dwelling-house was let to him in consequence of that employment and he has ceased to be in that employment ; or

" (ii) where the court is satisfied by a certificate of the county agricultural committee, or of the Minister of Agriculture and

Fisheries pending the formation of such committee, that the dwelling-house is required by the landlord for the occupation of a person engaged on work necessary for the proper working of an agricultural holding, or with whom conditional on housing accommodation being provided, a contract for employment on such work has been entered into ; or

" (iii) where the landlord gave up the occupation of the dwelling-house in consequence of his service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war ; or

" (iv) where the landlord or the husband or wife of the landlord became the landlord before the thirtieth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-two, and the dwelling-house is reasonably required by him for occupation as a residence for himself or for any son or daughter of his over eighteen years of age ; or

" (v) where the landlord or the husband or wife of the landlord did not become the landlord before the thirtieth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-two, and the dwelling-house is reasonably required by him for occupation as a residence for himself or for any son or daughter of his over eighteen years of age, and the court is satisfied that greater hardship would be caused by refusing to grant an order or judgment for possession than by granting it.

" (2) At the time of the application for or the making or giving of any order or judgment for the recovery of possession of any such dwelling-house, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, or in the case of any such order or judgment which has been made or given, whether before or after the passing of this Act, and not executed at any subsequent time, the court may adjourn the application, or stay or suspend execution on any such order or judgment, or postpone the date of possession for such period or periods as it thinks fit, and subject to such conditions (if any) in regard to payment by the tenant of arrears of rent, rent, or mesne profits and otherwise as the court thinks fit, and, if such conditions are complied with, the court may, if it thinks fit, discharge or rescind any such order or judgment.

" (3) Where any order or judgment has been made or given before the passing of this Act but not executed, and, in the opinion of the court, the order or judgment would not have been made or given if this Act had been in force at the time when such order or judgment was made or given, the court may, on application by the tenant, rescind or vary such order or judgment in such manner as the court may think fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act.

" (4) Notwithstanding anything in section one hundred and forty-three of the County Courts Act, 1888, or in section one of the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, every warrant for delivery of possession of, or to enter and give possession of, any dwelling-house to which this Act applies, shall remain in force for three months from the day next after the last day named in the judgment or order for delivery of possession or ejectment, or, in the case of a warrant under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, from the date of the issue of the warrant, and in either case for such further period or periods, if any, as the court shall from time to time, whether before or after the expiration of such three months, direct

" (5) An order or judgment against a tenant for the recovery of possession of any dwelling-house or ejectment therefrom under this section shall not affect the right of any sub-tenant to whom the premises or any part thereof have been lawfully sub-let before proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment were commenced, to retain possession under this section, or be in any way operative against any such sub-tenants.

" (6) Where a landlord has obtained an order or judgment for possession or ejectment under this section on the ground that he requires a dwelling-house for his own occupation, and it is subsequently made to appear to the court that the order or judgment was obtained by misrepresentation or the concealment of material facts, the court may order the landlord to pay to the former tenant such sum as appears sufficient as compensation for damage or loss sustained by that tenant as the result of the order or judgment.

" (7) The provisions of the last preceding subsection shall apply in any case where the landlord has, after the thirty-first day of July, nineteen hundred and twenty-three, obtained an order or judgment for possession or ejectment on any of the grounds specified in paragraph (*d*) of subsection (1) of this section, and it is subsequently made to appear to the court that the order or judgment was obtained by misrepresentation or concealment of material facts, and in any such case the court may, if it thinks fit, in addition to making an order for payment of compensation by the landlord to the former tenant, direct that the dwelling-house shall not be excluded from this Act by reason of the landlord having come into possession thereof under the said order or judgment, and if such a direction is given, this Act shall apply and be deemed to have applied to the dwelling-house as from the date mentioned in such direction."

Suspension of increase of rent on ground of disrepair.

5.—(1) Where the tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies has obtained from the sanitary authority a certificate that the house is not in a reasonable state of repair, and has served a copy of the certificate upon the landlord, it shall be a good defence to any claim against the tenant for the payment of any increase of rent permitted under paragraph (*c*) or paragraph (*d*) of subsection (1) of section two of the principal Act in respect of any subsequent rental period that the house was not in a reasonable state of repair during that period, and in any proceedings against the tenant for the enforcement of such claim (including proceedings for recovery of possession or ejectment on the ground of non-payment of rent so far as the rent unpaid includes such increase), the production of the said certificate shall be sufficient evidence that the house was and continues to be in the condition therein mentioned unless the contrary is proved :

Provided that this section shall not apply in any case where and so far as the condition of the house is due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement.

(2) When, after the issue of any such certificate, the landlord has executed to the satisfaction of the sanitary authority the repairs which require to be executed in order to put the dwelling-house into a reasonable state of repair, the authority shall, on the application of the landlord and upon payment of a fee of one shilling, issue a report to that effect.

Notice of increase of rent.

6.—(1) The county court, if satisfied that any error or omission in a notice of intention to increase rent, whether served before or after the passing of this Act, is due to a bonâ fide mistake on the part of the landlord, shall have power to amend such notice, by correcting any errors and supplying any omissions therein, which, if not corrected or supplied, would render the notice invalid, on such terms and conditions as respects arrears of rent or otherwise as appear to the court to be just and reasonable, and if the court so directs, the notice as so amended shall have effect and be deemed to have had effect as a valid notice.

(2) The form of notice in the First Schedule to the principal Act shall be amended by the substitution of the words " date of service of this notice " for the words " date of this notice."

Permitted increases of rent of sub-tenancies.

7.—(1) Where part of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies is lawfully sub-let, and the part so sub-let is also a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies then in addition to any increases permitted by paragraphs (*a*) to (*e*) of subsection (1) of section two of the principal Act, an amount not exceeding ten per cent. of the net rent of the dwelling-house comprised in the sub-tenancy shall be deemed to be a permitted increase in the case of that dwelling-house, and an amount equivalent to five per cent. of the net rent of the dwelling-house comprised in the sub-tenancy shall be deemed to be a permitted increase in the case of the dwelling-house comprised in the tenancy. Subsection (2) of section three of the principal Act shall not apply as respects any increase permitted under this subsection.

(2) Where part of any such dwelling-house is so sub-let, the tenant shall, on being so requested in writing by the landlord, supply him, within fourteen days thereafter, with a statement in writing of any sub-letting, giving particulars of occupancy, including the rent charged, and should the tenant without reasonable excuse fail to do so or supply a statement which is false in any material particulars he shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding two pounds.

(3) In subsection (6) of section two of the principal Act the expression " landlord " shall, in relation to a sub-tenancy, be taken to include not only the person who is immediate landlord of the sub-tenant but also the landlord of that person.

Limitation on recovery of over-payments or arrears.

8.—(1) No increase of rent which becomes payable by reason of an amendment of a notice of increase made by order of the county court under this Act shall be recoverable in respect of any rental period which ended more than six months before the date of the order.

(2) Any sum paid by a tenant or mortgagor which, under subsection (1) of section fourteen of the principal Act is recoverable by the tenant or mortgagor shall be recoverable at any time within six months from the date of payment but not afterwards, or in the case of a payment made before the passing of this Act, at any time within six months from the passing of this Act but not afterwards.

(3) Nothing in this section shall affect the operation of the Rent Restriction (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923.

Excessive charges for furniture, etc., taken over in connexion with tenancies.

9.—(1) Where the purchase of any furniture or other articles is required as a condition of the grant, renewal, or continuance of a tenancy or sub-tenancy of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act

applies, the price demanded shall, at the request of the person on whom the demand is made, be stated in writing, and if the price exceeds the reasonable price of the articles, the excess shall be treated as if it were a fine or premium required to be paid as a condition of the grant, renewal, or continuance, and the provisions of section eight of the principal Act, including penal provisions, shall apply accordingly.

(2) Where a tenant who by virtue of the principal Act retains possession of a dwelling-house to which that Act applies requires that furniture or other articles shall be purchased as a condition of giving up possession, the price demanded shall, at the request of the person on whom the demand is made, be stated in writing, and if the price exceeds the reasonable price of the articles the excess shall be treated as a sum asked to be paid as a condition of giving up possession, and the provisions of subsection (2) of section fifteen of the principal Act (including penal provisions) shall apply accordingly.

Amendment of provisions of the principal Act as to houses let with furniture, &c.

10.—(1) For the purposes of proviso (i) to subsection (2) of section twelve of the principal Act (which relates to the exclusion of dwelling-houses from the principal Act in certain circumstances), a dwelling-house shall not be deemed to be bonâ fide let at a rent which includes payments in respect of attendance or the use of furniture unless the amount of rent which is fairly attributable to the attendance or the use of the furniture, regard being had to the value of the same to the tenant, forms a substantial portion of the whole rent.

(2) In sections nine and ten of the principal Act (which relate to limitation of rent of houses let with furniture and penalties for excessive charges for such lettings) the expressions "landlord" and "tenant" shall respectively be substituted for the expressions "lessor" and "lessee."

Power of county court to determine questions as to standard rent, &c.

11.—(1) The county court shall have power on the application of a landlord or a tenant to determine summarily any questions as to the amount of the rent, standard rent or net rent of any dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, or as to the increase of rent permitted under that Act or this Part of this Act.

(2) The Lord Chancellor may, by rules and directions made and given under section seventeen of the principal Act, provide for any questions arising under or in connection with the principal Act or this Part of this Act being referred by consent of the parties interested for final determination by the judge or registrar of a county court sitting as an arbitrator or by an arbitrator appointed by such judge.

Part II.

Restrictions after Expiry of Principal Act.

Restriction on right to possession in certain cases after the expiry of the principal Act.

12.—(1) If proceedings are taken against the person who on the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-five, is tenant of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act then applies (hereinafter referred to as "the sitting tenant") for the recovery of possession of the dwelling-house or for the ejectment of the tenant therefrom at any time after that day, should it appear to the court that the proceedings are harsh or oppressive or that exceptional hardship would be caused to the sitting tenant by the making or giving of an order or judgment

for possession or ejectment, the court may refuse to make or give such an order or judgment or may adjourn the application for or stay or suspend execution of any such order or judgment or postpone the date of possession for such period or periods, and subject to such conditions as it thinks proper, and if such conditions are complied with the court may, if it thinks fit, discharge or rescind any such order or judgment.

(2) For the purpose of the exercise of its jurisdiction under this section, the court may direct that the tenancy of the sitting tenant shall be treated as a subsisting tenancy notwithstanding the determination of the same by any notice, to quit or similar notice or otherwise and may set aside and annul any such notice accordingly, and shall have power to determine what increase of rent (if any) is fair and reasonable, regard being had to the character and condition of the dwelling-house and the rents of similar dwelling-houses in the locality.

(3) The court shall not exercise any of the powers given to it under the foregoing provisions of this section in any case where it is satisfied that greater hardship would be caused to the landlord by the exercise of the power than would be caused to the tenant by the refusal to exercise it.

(4) In any such proceedings an order or judgment for possession or ejectment against the sitting tenant of the dwelling-house shall not, unless the court otherwise directs, be operative against a sitting tenant of a part of the dwelling-house which, on the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-five, is lawfully sub-let to him and is a separate dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies, and the court shall in relation to that part of the dwelling-house and the sitting tenant thereof have all the like powers and jurisdiction as it has in relation to the whole dwelling-house and the sitting tenant thereof.

(5) In order to assist the court in the determination of questions arising under this part of this Act in relation to the rent, character or condition of dwelling-houses, the Minister of Health may establish reference committees to whom such questions may be referred by the court for consideration and report.

(6) The foregoing provisions of this section shall not apply to proceedings against a sitting tenant under the Small Tenements Recovery Act, 1838, and any such proceedings shall, on the application of the sitting tenant, be discontinued, subject to any provision that may be made by rules under this Part of this Act for transfer to the county court.

Reduction of rent pending the execution of repairs.

13.—(1) If the county court on the application of a sitting tenant is satisfied by the production of a certificate of the sanitary authority and such further evidence (if any) as may be adduced that the dwelling-house is not in a reasonable state of repair and that the condition of the dwelling-house is not due to the tenant's neglect or default or breach of express agreement, the court may order that the rent shall be reduced until the court is satisfied on the report of the sanitary authority or otherwise that the necessary repairs (other than any repairs for which the tenant is liable) have been executed, and subject to the terms of the order the rent shall be payable at such reduced rate as may be specified therein until the court is so satisfied.

(2) The powers of the county court under this section may be exercised by the court in any proceedings against a sitting tenant to which the last preceding section of this Act applies.

Restriction on calling in of mortgages.

14.—(1) Where a dwelling-house in the occupation of a sitting tenant is subject to a mortgage to which the principal Act applied, the county court may, on the application of the landlord, make an order restraining the mortgagee from calling in his mortgage or taking steps for enforcing his security or for recovering the principal money thereby secured, if it is satisfied that such calling in, enforcement or recovery would cause exceptional hardship to the landlord. The county court may, on the application of the mortgagee or landlord rescind or vary any order so made if satisfied that by reason of any material change in circumstances, rescission or variation is necessary or proper.

(2) The restrictions imposed on a mortgagee by an order under this section may be imposed subject to such conditions as regards increase of interest or otherwise and for such time as appears to the court to be proper, but so nevertheless that the restrictions shall cease to be operative if at any time after the making of the order—

(*a*) interest is more than twenty-one days in arrear ; or

(*b*) any covenant by the mortgagor (other than the covenant for the repayment of the principal money secured) is broken or not performed ; or

(*c*) the mortgagor fails to keep the property in a proper state of repair or to pay the interest and instalments of principal recoverable under any prior encumbrance ; or

(*d*) the sitting tenant ceases to be tenant of the dwelling-house.

(3) This section shall not apply to a mortgage where the principal money secured thereby is repayable by means of periodical instalments extending over a term of not less than ten years from the creation of the mortgage.

Regulations as to reference committees.

15.—(1) The constitution and procedure of reference committees established under this Part of this Act shall be such as may be prescribed by regulations made by the Minister of Health.

(2) In addition to any questions that may be referred to a reference committee by the county court under this Part of this Act, provision may be made by the regulations for the reference to and determination by a reference committee of any questions in relation to the rent payable or to be paid by a sitting tenant which may be submitted to them by the tenant and landlord.

(3) Before any regulation under this section is made, it shall be laid in draft before both Houses of Parliament, and such regulation shall not be made unless both Houses by resolution approve the draft, either without modification or addition or with modifications or additions to which both Houses agree, but upon such approval being given the Minister of Health may make the regulation in the form in which it has been approved, and the regulation on being so made shall be of full force and effect.

Rules as to procedure.

16.—The Lord Chancellor may make such rules and give such directions as he thinks fit for the purpose of giving full effect to the provisions of this Part of this Act relative to legal proceedings.

Duration of Part II.

17.—This Part of this Act shall continue in force until the twenty-fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and thirty :

Provided that if a resolution is passed by both Houses of Parliament for the repeal of this Part of this Act on some earlier date, it shall be lawful for His Majesty in Council to repeal this Part of this Act on such date as may be specified in that behalf in the resolution.

Part III.

General.

Certificates of sanitary authorities and definition of repairs.

18.—(1) For the purposes of the principal Act and this Act, a certificate of a sanitary authority as to the condition of a dwelling-house shall specify what works (if any) require to be executed in order to put the dwelling-house into a reasonable state of repair, and on any application to a sanitary authorty for a certificate or report for the purposes aforesaid a fee of one shilling shall be payable, but if the authority, as a result of such application, issues a certificate to a tenant, the tenant shall be entitled to deduct the fee from any subsequent payment of rent.

(2) On any application to a county agricultural committee for a certificate for the purpose of paragraph (ii) of subsection (1) of section five of the principal Act, a fee shall be payable by the applicant to the county agricultural committee of such amount as the Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries shall by regulation determine.

(3) An instrument purporting to be a certificate or report of a sanitary authority or of a county agricultural committee and to be signed by an officer of the authority or committee shall, without further proof, be taken to be a certificate or report of the authority or committee unless the contrary is proved.

(4) A sanitary authority may appoint a committee for the purposes of the principal Act and this Act, and may delegate, with or without restrictions, to such committee or to an existing committee of the authority all or any of the powers of the authority under the principal Act or this Act.

(5) For the purposes of this Act the expression "repairs" means any repairs required for the purpose of keeping premises in good and tenantable repair, and any premises in such a state shall be deemed to be in a reasonable state of repair, and the landlord shall be deemed to be responsible for any repairs for which the tenant is under no express liability.

Application to Scotland.

19. This Act shall apply to Scotland subject to the following modifications :—

(*a*) The twenty-eighth day of May shall be substituted for the twenty-fourth day of June ; the Scottish Board of Health shall be substituted for the Minister of Health ; references to the registrar of a county court shall not apply ; and "exciseable liquor" shall be substituted for "intoxicating liquor" ;

(*b*) For removing doubts it is hereby declared that nothing in the principal Act affects the operation of the House Letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1920, and the reference in subsection (2) of section one of the last mentioned Act to the provisions of Acts repealed by the principal Act shall be construed as a reference to the provisions of section three of the principal Act.

Short title, construction and extent.

20.—This Act may be cited as the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Act, 1923, and shall be construed as one with the principal Act, save that this Act shall not apply to Ireland, and the principal Act, the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions (Continuance) Act, 1923, the Rent Restrictions (Notices of Increase) Act, 1923, and this Act may be cited together as the Rent and Mortgage Interest Restrictions Acts, 1920 and 1923.

11.—THE INCREASE OF RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST (RESTRICTIONS) RULES, 1920.

STATUTORY RULES AND ORDERS.

1920, No. $\frac{1261}{L.\ 37.}$

INCREASE OF RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST (RESTRICTIONS), ENGLAND.

COUNTY COURT PROCEDURE.

The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, dated July 9, 1920, made by the Lord Chancellor under the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 17).

Preliminary.

The following Rules under the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (in these Rules referred to as the Act), shall apply to the County Courts and to the City of London Court, which shall for the purposes of these Rules be deemed to be a county court.

Rule 3 of these Rules, as to applications under the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, shall apply also to the High Court; and the rules made under that Act shall have effect subject to that Rule.

These Rules may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, and shall come into operation on the 15th day of July, 1920.

On the coming into operation of these Rules the following Rules, viz.:—

The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restriction) Rules, 1916, dated the 29th January, 1916, and the like Rules, 1919, dated the 21st May, 1919, shall be annulled without prejudice to anything done thereunder, and these Rules shall apply to all proceedings pending under the Rules hereby annulled on the day when these Rules come into operation.

Applications under Section 2; Section 9; Section 12, subsection (1 g) or (3); Section 6; or Section 5, subsection (6).

1.—An application to the county court under the Act—

(*a*) to determine any question or make any order or declaration relating to increase of rent under section 2, or section 9; or

(*b*) to apportion the rent or rateable value of the property under subsection (3) of section 12; or

(*c*) for leave to distrain under section 6; or

(*d*) by a member of the tenant's family under section 12, subsection (1 *g*); or

(*e*) for compensation under section 5, subsection (6);

may be made in the case of (*e*) to the court in which the order or judgment complained of was obtained, and in all other cases to the court in the district of which the premises are situate.

2.—(1) An application to the county court under the Act for an order authorising a mortgagee to call in and enforce a mortgage of a leasehold interest to which the Act applies, pursuant to the second proviso to section 7, may be made—

(*a*) to the court in the district of which the mortgaged property is situate; or

(*b*) to the court in the district of which the mortgagor resides or carries on business; or

(*c*) if the mortgagee resides or carries on business in the district of any court mentioned in section 84 of the County Courts Act, 1888, and the mortgagor resides or carries on business in the district of any other court mentioned in the said section, either to the court in the district of which the mortgagee resides or carries on business, or to the court in the district of which the mortgagor resides or carries on business.

3.—(1) Subject to the provisions of this Rule, the Courts (Emergency Powers) Rules and the County Courts (Emergency Powers) Rules as to applications to the High Court or to the county court for leave to foreclose or realize any security to which the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, applies, shall cease to apply to mortgages of leasehold interests to which the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, applies: and this Rule shall apply in lieu thereof.

(2) An application under the last preceding Rule for an order authorizing a mortgagee to call in and enforce a mortgage of a leasehold interest shall if and so far as an application for leave to foreclose or realize the security is required under the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, be deemed to be also an application for leave to foreclose or realize the security under that Act, and no separate application under that Act shall be necessary.

(3) If during the progress of the proceedings on any such application it shall be made to appear to the court that the mortgage is one to which the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, does not apply, but that leave to realize or enforce the security is required under the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1914, and that the amount of the principal sum secured by the mortgage does not exceed five hundred pounds, the application may proceed in the county court as an application for leave to foreclose or realize the security under the last mentioned Act and the County Courts (Emergency Powers) Rules, and those Rules shall apply accordingly; but if the amount of the principal sum secured by the mortgage exceeds five hundred pounds the application shall not proceed under the last mentioned Act, unless the respondent consents to the county court having jurisdiction in the matter, in which case the court shall have jurisdiction to deal with the application as an application for leave to foreclose or realize the security under the last mentioned Act and Rules, and those Rules shall apply accordingly.

(4) If it shall be made to appear to the court that the mortgage is one to which neither of the above mentioned Acts applies, the application shall be struck out.

4.—An application under these Rules (other than the applications referred to in rules 19 and 20) shall be made by means of a summons according to such one of the forms in the Appendix as shall be applicable to the case, entitled "In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920."

Preparation, Filing, &c., of Summonses.

5.—The summons shall be prepared by the applicant and filed with the registrar, with as many copies as there are parties to be served: Provided that any summons, with the necessary copies, may, if the registrar so thinks fit, be prepared in his office: and the registrar shall examine, complete, seal, and sign the summons and copies, and return the copies to the applicant for service.

Service and Substituted Service.

6.—(1) The summons shall be served on every person affected thereby four clear days at least before the day fixed for the hearing of the summons, unless the judge or registrar gives leave for shorter service. On an application by the Sanitary Authority under section 2, subsection (2), notice in writing of the summons shall be given to the tenant by the Sanitary Authority.

(2) Service shall be effected in accordance with the provisions of Order LIV, Rules 2 and 3, of the County Court Rules as to service of notice of an interlocutory application.

(3) The practice of the courts as to substituted service of summonses and notices shall apply to summonses under these Rules.

Applications to Registrar.

7.—Any application under these Rules may be made to the registrar, subject to the following provisions:—

(*a*) The registrar may in any case, and shall on the application of either party, made on the hearing of the application, and before the registrar has given his decision, refer the matter to the judge:

(*b*) The judge may vary or rescind any determination or order made by the registrar, and may make such determination or order as may be just:

(*c*) An application for such variation or rescission shall be made on notice in writing in accordance with the County Court Rules as to interlocutory applications; and the notice shall be filed within four clear days from the date of the determination or order of the registrar, and if it is not so filed no such application shall be allowed to be made without leave of the judge.

Evidence in Support of Application.

8.—No affidavit in support of the application shall be used, except by leave of the court, but the court shall hear oral evidence tendered by either party.

Power to hear Cases in Private.

9.—The court may at any stage of the proceedings on an application under the Act order that the case shall thenceforward be heard in private.

Transfer of Proceedings.

10.—If during the progress of the proceedings on any application it shall be made to appear to the judge that the same could be more conveniently heard in some other court, it shall be competent to the judge to transfer the same to such other court; and in any such case the provisions of section 85 of the County Courts Act, 1888, and section 10 of the County Courts Act, 1919, and of Order VIII, Rule 9, of the County Court Rules shall apply.

Decisions of Court.

11.—On the hearing of the application, or at any adjournment thereof, the court, on proof of the service of the summons, if the respondent does not appear, shall—

(*a*) in the case of an application under section 2 or section 9 or section 5, subsection (6), determine the question raised or make or refuse the order or declaration asked for; or

(*b*) in the case of an application under subsection (3) of section 12 apportion the rent or rateable value; or

(*c*) in the case of an application under section 6 give or refuse leave; or

(*d*) in the case of an application under section 7 make or refuse an order authorising the mortgagee to call in or enforce the mortgage; or

(*e*) in the case of any application make such other determination, order or declaration in the matter as the court shall think fit.

Power to impose Conditions.

12.—On an application for an order authorising a mortgagee to call in and enforce a mortgage, the court may, after considering all the circumstances of the case and the position of all the parties, make or refuse to make the order subject to such conditions as the court may think fit.

Certificates, Orders or Declarations on Applications.

13.—When the court has given its decision on any application, a certificate of the determination of the court, or an order or declaration in accordance with the decision of the court, shall be prepared and sealed and signed by the registrar, and duplicates thereof shall be delivered to the bailiff, who shall within twenty-four hours send the same, by post or otherwise, to the parties; but it shall not be necessary for the party in whose favour a certificate or order or declaration is made to prove, previously to taking proceedings thereon, that it was posted or reached the opposite party.

General Provisions as to Procedure on Applications.

14.—Subject to the provisions of the Act and these Rules, the practice and procedure of the court in an action, and in particular the practice and procedure with respect to the summoning of witnesses, and with respect to discovery and inspection of documents, shall, with the necessary modifications, apply to proceedings on an application under the Act.

15.—(1) The following fees shall be payable under Schedule B, Part I, of the Treasury Order regulating Fees in the County Courts,

on applications under the Act and these Rules, in lieu of all other fees on such proceedings, viz. :—

	s.	d.
On an application for an order or declaration or the determination of a question relating to the increase of rent of premises or for leave to distrain—		
6*d.* in the £ or part of a £, calculated on 4 weeks' standard rent (or on an application under section 9 the actual rent) of the premises, or in the case of leave to distrain on the rent to be distrained for, but not exceeding	2	6
On an application for the apportionment of rent or rateable value or for compensation under section 5, subsection 6	10	0
On an application for an order authorising a mortgagee to call in and enforce a mortgage	20	0

The foregoing fees shall include drawing, sealing, and issuing the certificate or order, and the fee prescribed by paragraph 12 of Part I of Schedule B of the Fees Order shall not be taken.

(2) On summonses to witness, the fees prescribed by Schedule A of the Fees Order shall be taken.

(3) On applications for discovery or inspection of documents, and on applications for rescission or variation of orders or judgments under section 5, subsection 3, the fees prescribed by paragraphs 10 and 12 of Part I of Schedule B of the Fees Order shall be taken.

(4) The court may remit or excuse in whole or in part any fee paid or payable under this Rule.

Costs.

16.—(1) The costs of any application under the Act and these Rules shall be in the absolute discretion of the court.

(2) The court may either fix the amount of such costs, or allow them on the scale applicable to an interlocutory application in an action for an amount equal to—

(*a*) in the case of an application for an order or declaration or determination of a question relating to the increase of rent, or for leave to distrain, the amount on which fees are payable under Rule 15 ; or

(*b*) in the case of an application to apportion rent or rateable value, one-half of the annual rent or rateable value apportioned to the premises ; or

(*c*) in the case of an application for an order authorising a mortgagee to call in and enforce the mortgage, the amount of the principal sum secured : Provided that Column B of the Scale shall apply in all cases above twenty pounds, to the exclusion of Column C.

(3) Where the amount does not exceed ten pounds, there may be allowed for all work done by a solicitor in relation to the application—

	s.	d.
If the amount exceeds £2 but does not exceed £5 ..	6	8
If the amount exceeds £5 but does not exceed £10 ..	10	0

(4) In the case of an application for compensation under section 5, subsection 6, the Court may either fix the amount of such costs or allow them on the sale applicable in an action.

(5) In the case of any other application the Court shall fix the amount of such costs.

(6) The court may direct that any costs allowed shall be payable by the opposite party, or, in the case of an application for an order authorising a mortgagee to call in and enforce a mortgage, that they

shall be included in the security: and any order directing payment of costs shall be included in the certificate or order, and shall be enforceable in the same manner as an order for payment of costs made in an action.

Forms.

17.—(1) The forms in the Appendix hereto, with such modifications as may be necessary, shall be used for summonses, applications, certificates and orders under the Act and these Rules.

(2) The registrar of any court may apply to the Treasury for any of the said forms to be printed and supplied to him, and if the application is granted may obtain such forms and supply the same without charge for the use of parties requiring the same.

Proceedings for the Recovery of Rent or Mortgage Interest, or for the Recovery of Possession of Tenements or Ejectment of Tenants.

18.—Where proceedings are taken in the county court for the recovery of rent of any premises to which the Act applies, or of interest on a mortgage to which the Act applies, or for the recovery of possession of any premises to which the Act applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant from any such premises, the court shall, before making an order for the recovery of such rent or interest, or for recovery of possession or ejectment, satisfy itself that such order may properly be made, regard being had to the provisions of the Act.

Death of Tenant Intestate.

19.—Where, on the death of a tenant intestate, a member of his family requires the decision of the Court under the latter part of section 12, subsection 1 (*g*), of the Act, the judge shall give such directions as to the procedure to be followed, and the notices to be given to and the attendance of all such persons as may be interested as he shall think fit, and he (or the registrar, is so directed by him) shall consider what may be urged (either orally or in writing) by or on behalf of such persons, and thereupon give his decision: provided that the registrar's decision may be varied by the judge pursuant to Rule 7. Rule 13, relating to certificates of decisions, shall apply to a decision under this subsection if so directed by the judge.

Applications for Stay, Rescission or Variation of Orders or Judgments.

20.—An application to the court for stay, suspension, discharge, rescission or variation of orders or judgments under section 5, subsection (2) or (3), may be made on notice in writing in accordance with the County Court Rules as to interlocutory applications.

The 9th day of July, 1920. *Birkenhead*, C.

We, the undersigned, two of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, do hereby, with the consent of the Lord Chancellor, order that the several fees specified in Rule 15 of the foregoing Rules shall be taken on the proceedings therein mentioned, in lieu of all other fees for the proceedings therein set forth.

James Parker.
J. Towyn Jones.

I concur in the above order as to fees.

Birkenhead, C.

The 9th day of July, 1920.

APPENDIX.

1.

Summons for Determination of Question or Declaration or Order relating to Increase of Rent under Section 2, subsection (1) or (3).

In the County Court of , holden at

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*)
Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*)
Respondent.

To
of

TAKE NOTICE, that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on , the day of , at the hour of in the noon, on the hearing of an application on the part of , of , for the determination, pursuant to the above-mentioned Act, of a question [or for a declaration or order] relating to the increase of rent of certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)

of certain premises], to which the said Act applies, situate at ,

and known as ,
,
,

of which the applicant is the tenant and you the respondent are the landlord [*or* of which you the respondent are the tenant and the applicant is the landlord], the question being
[in respect of the transfer to the tenant of certain burdens and liabilities previously borne by the landlord [*or* in respect of the transfer to the landlord of certain burdens and liabilities previously borne by the tenant],
[*or* (*here state the question to be determined or the declaration or order asked for*)]

and for an order providing for the costs of the application.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE, that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above mentioned such proceedings will be taken and determination or declaration or order made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To (*the respondent, naming him*).

2.

Summons for Order authorising Mortgagee to call in and enforce Mortgage.

In the County Court of , holden at

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

To

of

TAKE NOTICE, that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on , the day of , at the hour of in the noon, on the hearing of an application on the part of of , for an order that notwithstanding the provisions of the above-mentioned Act, the said may be at liberty to call in and enforce a certain mortgage to which the said Act applies, dated the day of granted by you the respondent to the applicant [*or* to and assigned by him to the applicant] on certain leasehold property situate at , and known as

on the ground that the security is seriously diminishing in value or is otherwise in jeopardy, and that for that reason it is reasonable that the mortgage should be called in and enforced,

and for an order providing for the costs of the application.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE, that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above mentioned such proceedings will be taken and determination made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To (*the respondent, naming him*).

3.

Certificate on Application for Determination of Question or Declaration or Order relating to Increase of Rent, under Section 2, subsection (1) or (3).

In the County Court of , holden at

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

On the application of
and upon hearing

This Court doth pursuant to the above-mentioned Act determine and declare [or order] as follows—

[(*a*) that as the result of the transfer to the applicant, *A.B.*,
[*or* the respondent, *C.D.*,] the
tenant of certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)
of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at , and known as

of the following burdens and liabilities formerly borne by the respondent, *C.D.*,
[*or* by the applicant, *A.B.*,] the landlord,
that is to say (*here specify the burdens and liabilities transferred*)

the terms on which the said premises are held are on the whole less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, and that the rent of the said premises has thereby been increased for the purposes of the said Act by the sum of a week
[*or* are on the whole not less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, and that the rent of the said premises has not been increased for the purposes of the said Act]:

[*or* (*b*) that as the result of the transfer to the applicant, *A.B.*,
[*or* the respondent, *C.D.*,]
the landlord of certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)
of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at , and known as

of the following burdens and liabilities previously borne by the respondent, *C.D.*,
[*or* the applicant, *A.B.*,],
the tenant, that is to say (*here specify the burdens and liabilities transferred*)

and the increase of rent in respect of such transfer, the terms on which the said premises are held are on the whole more favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, and that the increase of rent in respect of such transfer is to be deemed not to be an increase of rent for the purposes of the said Act [*or* are on the whole less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms, and that the increased rent in respect of such transfer is to be deemed to be an increase of rent for the purposes of the said Act to the extent of a week]]

[*or as the case may be*].

[*or (here state the decision of the Court on the question or matter the subject of the application*).]

[*Add, if so ordered,*

And it is ordered that the respondent, *C.D.*,

[or the applicant, *A.B.*,]

do, on or before the day of , 19 , to pay to the applicant, *A.B.*,

[or to the respondent, *C.D.*,]

his costs of this application, which are hereby allowed at the sum of £].

Dated day of , 19 .

By the Court,

Registrar.

To (*the applicant and respondent, naming them*).

4.

Order on Application for Order authorising Mortgagee to call in and enforce Mortgage.

In the County Court of , holden at

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*)

Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*)

Respondent.

On the application of

and upon hearing

This court being satisfied that the security of the applicant on certain leasehold property situate at

and known as

under a certain mortgage to which the above-mentioned Act applies, dated the day of , granted by the respondent to the applicant [*or* to

and assigned by him to the applicant], is seriously diminishing in value, or is otherwise in jeopardy, and that it is reasonable that the said mortgage should be called in and enforced, doth pursuant to the

above-mentioned Act order that notwithstanding the provisions of the said Act the applicant, *A.B.*, be at liberty and he is hereby authorised to call in and enforce the said mortgage.

[*If any conditions imposed, add* subject to the following conditions, that is to say :—

].

[*Or*, It is ordered that the application of the applicant, *A.B.*, for an order authorising him to call in and enforce a certain mortgage to which the above-mentioned Act applies, on certain leasehold property situate at
and known as

dated the day of , 19 , granted by the respondent *C.D.*, to the applicant, *A.B.* [*or* to , and assigned by him to the applicant, *A.B.*,] be and the same is hereby dismissed.

[*Add, if so ordered,*

And it is ordered that the applicant, *A.B.*, be allowed as against the respondent, *C.D.*, his costs of his application, which are hereby allowed at the sum of £ .

And it is ordered that the said sum of £ be added to the security created by the said mortgage [*or* that the respondent, *C.D.*, do pay the said sum of £ to the applicant, *A.B.*, on or before the day of , 19].

[*Or*, And it is ordered that the applicant, *A.B.*, do, on or before the day of , 19 , pay to the respondent, *C.D.*, his costs of this application which are hereby allowed at the sum of £ .]

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
(*the applicant and respondent, naming them*).

5.

Summons for Apportionment of Rent or Rateable Value of Property under Section 12, *subsection* (3)

In the County Court of , holden at .
In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.
No. of Application

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

To
of

TAKE NOTICE, that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on the day of , at the hour of in

the noon, on the hearing of an application on the part of , of , for the apportionment of the rent on the 3rd day of August, 1914 [*or* (*if the property was last let before or first let after the 3rd August*, 1914, *insert the date at which it was so let*; see *Act*, *Section* 12, *subsection* 1 (*a*)
[*or* the rateable value on the 3rd day of August, 1914 [*or* (*if the property was first assessed after that date, insert the date at which it was first assessed*)]

of certain property situate at
and known as

and comprising certain premises [*or* part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)
of certain premises] situate at
and known as

for the purpose of determining the standard rent [*or* the rateable value] of the said premises [*or* of the above-mentioned part of the said premises] for the purposes of the above-mentioned Act,

and for an order providing for the costs of the application.

And further Take Notice, that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above-mentioned such proceedings will be taken and determination made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To (*the respondent, naming him*).

6.

Certificate on Application for Apportionment of Rent or Rateable Value.

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

On the application of
and upon hearing

This Court, for the purpose of determining the standard rent [*or* rateable value] of certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)
of certain premises] to which the above-mentioned Act applies, situate at , and known as

and comprised in a certain property known as

doth pursuant to the above-mentioned Act declare that the rent at which the said property was let on the 3rd day of August, 1914 [*or if the property was last let before that date or first let after that date, on the* day of , 19 (*the date on which it was so let*)], shall be apportioned between the said premises [*or* the said part of the said premises] and the rest of the said property as follows, viz. :—

£ to the said premises [*or* the said part of the said premises] ;

and

£ to the remainder of the said property.

[*or* doth pursuant to the above-mentioned Act declare that the rateable value of the said property on the 3rd day of August, 1914 [*or if the property was first assessed after that date* on the day of , 19 (*the date on which it was first assessed*)], shall be apportioned between the said premises [*or* the said part of the premises] and the rest of the said property as follows, viz. :—

£ to the said premises [*or* the said part of the said premises]

and

£ to the remainder of the said property.

[*Add, if so ordered,*

And it is ordered that the respondent, *C.D.*, [*or* the applicant, *A.B.*,] do, on or before the day of , 19 , pay to the applicant ; *A.B.*, [*or* to the respondent, *C.D.*, , his costs of this application, which are hereby allowed at the sum of .]

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,

Registrar.

To

(*the applicant and respondent, naming them*).

7.

Summons for Order of Suspension and Declaration relating to Increase of Rent under Section 2, *subsection* (2).

In the County Court of holden at .

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

To

of

TAKE NOTICE that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on the day of , at the hour of in the noon, on the hearing of an application under Section 2, subsection (2), of the said Act on the part of of for a declaration that certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)

of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at
and known as of which the applicant
[or where the applicant is the Sanitary Authority state the name of the tenant] is the tenant, and you, the respondent, are the landlord, are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation [*or* are not in a reasonable state of repair] and that the condition of the premises is not due to the tenant's neglect, or default, or breach of express agreement, if any, and for an order suspending the increase of rent pursuant to Section 2 subsection (2) of the said Act until further order, or for such other declaration, and order in that behalf, as the Court may think fit

and an order providing for the costs of this application.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above-mentioned, such proceedings will be taken and declaration and order made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
(*the respondent, naming him*).

8.

Order on Application for Order of Suspension and Declaration relating to Increase of Rent, under Section 2, *sub-section* (2).

In the County Court of holden at .
In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*)
Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*)
Respondent.

On the application of
and upon hearing

The Court being satisfied that certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (*here specify the part*)
of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at
, and known as
of which the applicant [or where the Sanitary Authority is the applicant state the name of the tenant] is the tenant, and the respondent is the landlord, are not in all respects reasonably fit for human habitation [*or* are not in a reasonable state of repair] and that the condition of the premises is not due to the tenant's neglect, or default, or breach of express agreement doth declare accordingly and doth order, pursuant to Section 2, subsection (2), of the said Act that the increase of rent of be suspended until respondent, upon notice of application in that behalf, shall have satisfied the Court that the necessary repairs (other than the repairs, if any, for which the tenant

is liable) have been executed [*or* (such other declaration or order as the Court thinks fit)].

[*Or* it is ordered that the application of the said be, and the same is hereby dismissed.]

[*Add order as to costs, if any: see* Form 6.]

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
the applicant
and respondent
(*naming them*).

9.

Notice of the Application under Section 5, *subsection* (2) *or* (3), *for Stay Suspension, Discharge, Rescission, or Variation of Order, or Judgment.*

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

In the County Court of , holden at .
No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) . Respondent.

TAKE NOTICE, that the applicant, *A.B.*, [*or* the respondent, *C.D.*,] intends to apply to the Judge of this Court on , the day of 19 , at the hour of in the noon, to stay, [suspend, discharge, rescind *or* vary] the order [*or* judgment] made [*or* given] in this matter on the day of , 19 , whereby it was ordered [*or* adjudged] that (*here recite order or judgment*).

and for an order providing for the costs of this application.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE, that the grounds of my intended application are that

(*here set out circumstances*)

Dated this day of , 19 .

(Signed)
Applicant [*or* Respondent],
[*or* Applicant's [*or* Respondent's] Solicitor].

To (*the respondent or applicant, naming him*),
and to Messrs.
his solicitors,
and to the Registrar of the Court

10.

Order on Application under Section 5, sub-section (2) or (3), for Stay, Suspension, Discharge, Rescission, or Variation of Order or Judgment.

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

In the County Court of , holden at

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

On the application of for the stay, suspension [discharge, rescission *or* variation] of the order made [*or* judgment given] in this matter on the day of , 19 , whereby it was ordered [*or* adjudged] that

(*here recite order or judgment*)

and upon hearing

It is ordered that the said order [*or* judgment] be and the same is hereby stayed, suspended [*or* discharged *or* rescinded *or* varied] as follows :—

(*here set out terms of order*)

[*Or*, It is ordered that the application of the said be and the same is hereby dismissed.]

[*Add order as to costs, if any* : see Form 7.]

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
(*the applicant and the respondent, naming them*).

11.

Summons on Application for Determination of Question or Declaration and Order under Section 9.

In the County Court of holden at .

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

TAKE NOTICE, that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on the day of 19 , at the hour

of in the noon, on the hearing of an application on the part of
of
the particulars of which are hereunto annexed.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE, that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above-mentioned, such proceedings will be taken and order made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To (*the respondent, naming him*).

PARTICULARS.

[*To be appended or annexed to summons and, if on separate paper, with heading as in summons.*]

1. On or about the day of , 19 , the Respondent let certain premises [*or* a part, that is to say (*here specify the part*) of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at and known as to the applicant at a rent of a week [*or* month, *or as the case may be*] , which rent includes payment in respect of furniture.

2. The Applicant alleges that the rent charged for the premises so let to him is yielding, or will yield, to the Respondent a profit more than 25 per cent. in excess of the profit which might reasonably have been obtained from a similar letting in the year ending on the 3rd day of August, 1914.

3. The Applicant therefore applies to the Court under Section 9 of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920—

(*a*) for a declaration that it is proved to the satisfaction of the Court that the rent charged on the letting of the said premises by the Respondent to the Applicant is yielding, or will yield, to the Respondent a profit more than 25 per cent. in excess of the profit which might reasonably have been obtained from a similar letting in the year ending on the 3rd day of August, 1914, and for an assessment by the Court of the amount of such last-mentioned profit ; and

(*b*) for an order that the said rent, so far as it exceeds such sum as would yield such last-mentioned profit and 25 per cent. thereon, shall be irrecoverable ; and

(*c*) for an order that the amount of any payment of rent in excess of such sum made by the Applicant in respect of any period after the passing of the said Act shall be repaid to the Applicant, and may, without prejudice to any other mode of recovery, be recovered by the Applicant by means of deductions from any subsequent payment of rent ; and

(*d*) for an order providing for the costs of this application.

Dated this day of , 19 .

Applicant
[*or* Applicant's Solicitor].

12.

Order on Application under Section 9.

In the County Court of holden at .

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

On the application of for an order under Section 9 of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, and upon hearing

The Court doth declare that it is proved to its satisfaction that the rent charged on the letting by the Respondent to the Applicant of certain premises [*or* a part, that is to say (*here specify the part*) of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at and known as at a rent of a week [*or* a month, *or as the case may be*], which rent includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, is yielding, or will yield, to the Respondent a profit more than 25 per cent. in excess of the profit which might reasonably have been obtained from a similar letting in the year ending on the 3rd day of August, 1914, which last-mentioned profit is hereby assessed by the Court at the sum of a week [*or* a month, *or as the case may be*].

And it is ordered that the said rent to the extent of a week [*or as the case may be*] being the amount by which the said rent exceeds the sum of per week [*or as the case may be*] , which would yield such last-mentioned profit and 25 per cent. thereon, shall be irrecoverable.

And it is further ordered that the sum of , being the amount of the payments of rent in excess of the said sum of per week (*or as the case may be*) made by the Applicant in respect of the period of the said letting after the passing of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, shall be repaid to the Applicant, and may, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, be recovered by the Applicant by means of deductions from any subsequent payments of rent.

[*Add, if so ordered*—

And it is ordered that the Respondent do pay the said sum of to the Applicant on the day of [*or* by instalments of for every days, the first payment to be made on the day of].]

[*Add also, if so ordered*—

And it is ordered that the Respondent do on or before the day of pay to the Applicant his costs of this application, which are hereby allowed at the sum of .]

[*Or, if application fails*—

On the application of for an order under section 9 of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920, and upon hearing

It is ordered that the said application be and the same is hereby dismissed.
[*Add directions, if any, as to costs*

].]

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
the applicant
and respondent
(*naming them*).

---

13 and 14.

For summons and order for leave to distrain adapt forms 5 *and* 6 *under the Consolidated County Courts* (*Emergency Powers*) *Rules*, 1918.

15.

Summons for Declaration and Order relating to payment of Compensation under Section 5, *subsection* (6).

In the County Court of , holden at
In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.
No. of Application .
Between
A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,
and
C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.
To
of

TAKE NOTICE, that you are hereby summoned to attend this Court on the day of , at the hour of in the noon, on the hearing of an application under Section 5, subsection (6,) of the said Act, on the part of of , for a declaration that the order [*or* judgment] dated the day of , and made [*or* given] in an action in this Court
(*here give title of action*)
for possession of [*or* ejectment from] certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say,
(*here specify the part*)
of certain premises]
to which the said Act applies, situate at , and known as , of which the Applicant was the tenant, and you the Respondent were the landlord, was obtained by misrepresentation [*or* the concealment of material facts]
and that the Applicant is entitled to recover from you compensation for damage or loss sustained by him as the result of the said order [*or* judgment], and for an order ordering you to pay the sum of £ .
[*or* such sum as shall appear to the Court sufficient] as compensation for

such damage or loss, or for such other declaration and order in that behalf as the Court may think fit, and for an order providing for the costs of this application.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE, that if you do not attend in person or by your solicitor at the time and place above-mentioned, such proceedings will be taken and declaration and order made as the Court may think just.

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To *the Respondent* (*naming him*).

16.

Order on Application for Declaration and Order relating to Payment of Compensation under Section 5, subsection (6).

In the County Court of , holden at

In the Matter of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920.

No. of Application .

Between

A.B.
(*address and description*) Applicant,

and

C.D.
(*address and description*) Respondent.

On the application of
and upon hearing

The Court doth declare and adjudge that the order [*or* judgment] dated the day of , and made [*or* given] in an action in this Court (here give title of action) , for possession of [*or* ejectment from] certain premises [*or* of part, that is to say (here specify the part) of certain premises] to which the said Act applies, situate at and known as , of which the applicant was the tenant, and the Respondent was the landlord, was obtained by misrepresentation [*or* the concealment of material facts], and that the Applicant is entitled under Section 5, subsection (6), of the said Act to recover against the Respondent the sum of £ as compensation for damage or loss sustained by the Applicant as the result of the said order [*or* judgment] and it is ordered that the Respondent do pay the said sum of £ to the Registrar of this Court on the day of ,

[*or* it is ordered that the application of the said be, and the same is hereby dismissed]

[*Add order as to costs, if any* : *see* Form 6].

Dated this day of , 19 .

By the Court,
Registrar.

To
the applicant and respondent (*naming them*).

12.—The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1921—Statutory Rules and Orders.

1921, No. 932.
L12.

INCREASE OF RENT AND MORTGAGE INTEREST (RESTRICTIONS), ENGLAND.

County Court Procedure.

The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1921, dated June 3, 1921, made by the Lord Chancellor under the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 17).

1. There shall be inserted after the word "order" in the last line but one of Rule 15 (1) of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920 * the following words :—

"(except in the case of an application for leave to distrain, in which case there shall be payable for drawing, sealing and issuing the order (if any) a further fee of 6*d.* in the £ or part of a £ on the rent to be distrained for, not exceeding 2*s.* 6*d.*)."

2. The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, shall be read and construed as if they contained the words prescribed by the last preceding Rule for insertion therein.

3. These Rules may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1921.

Birkenhead, C.

We, the undersigned, two of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, do hereby, with the consent of the Lord Chancellor, order that the fee specified in Rule 1 of the foregoing Rules shall be taken on an application for leave to distrain, and that the Fees Order appended to the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Rules, 1920, shall be read and construed as if the reference to Rule 15 were a reference to Rule 15 as amended by the foregoing Rules.

James Parker.
J. Towyn Jones.

I concur in the above Order as to Fees.

Birkenhead, C.

Dated the 3rd day of July, 1921.

* S.R. & O., 1920, No. 1261.

13.—Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915.

(5 & 6 Geo. 5, c. 97.)

[23rd December 1915.]

1. *Restriction on raising rent or rate of mortgage interest.*—(1) Where the rent of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies, or the rate of interest on a mortgage to which this Act applies, has been, since the commencement of the present war, or is hereafter during the continuance of this Act, increased above the standard rent or the standard rate of interest as hereinafter defined, the amount by which the rent or interest payable exceeds the amount which would have been payable had the increase not been made shall, notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary, be irrecoverable :

Provided that—

(i) This sub-section shall not apply to any rent or mortgage interest which accrued due before the twenty-fifth day of November nineteen hundred and fifteen ; and

(ii) Where the landlord has since the commencement of the present war incurred, or during the continuance of this Act incurs, expenditure on the improvement or structural alteration of a dwelling-house (not including expenditure on decoration or repairs), an increase of rent at a rate not exceeding six per cent. per annum on the amount so expended shall not be deemed to be an increase for the purposes of this Act ; and

(iii) Any transfer to a tenant of any burden or liability previously borne by the landlord shall for the purposes of this Act be treated as an alteration of rent, and where, as the result of such a transfer, the terms on which a dwelling-house is held are on the whole less favourable to the tenant than the previous terms the rent shall be deemed to be increased, whether or not the sum periodically payable by way of rent is increased, and any increase of rent in respect of any transfer to a landlord of any burden or liability previously borne by the tenant where, as the result of such transfer, the terms on which a dwelling-house is held are on the whole more favourable to the tenant than the previous terms shall be deemed not to be an increase of rent for the purposes of this Act, and if any question arises under this proviso the question shall be determined by the county court, whose decision shall be final and conclusive ; and

(iv) Where the landlord pays the rates chargeable on, or which but for the enactments relating to compounding would be chargeable on, the occupier of any dwelling-house, an increase of the rent of the dwelling-house shall not be deemed to be an increase for the purposes of this Act if the amount of the increase does not exceed any increase in the amount for the time being payable by the landlord in respect of such rates over the corresponding amount paid in respect of the yearly, half yearly or other period which included the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, and for the purposes of this proviso the expression " rates " includes water rents and charges ; and

(v) Where the rate of mortgage interest has been increased in compliance with, or in consequence of, a notice in writing demanding either repayment of the mortgage or an increased rate of interest given prior to the fourth day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, such increase shall not be deemed to be an increase for the purposes of this Act ; and

(vi) Wherever an increase of rent is by this Act permitted, no such increase shall be due or recoverable until the expiry of four clear weeks after the landlord has served upon the tenant a notice in writing of his intention to increase the rent, accompanied—

(*a*) where the increase of rent is on account of such expenditure as is mentioned in proviso (ii) to this subsection, by a statement of the improvements or alterations effected and of their cost ; and

(*b*) where the increase of rent is on account of an increase in rates, by a statement showing particulars of the increased amount charged in respect of rates on the dwelling-house ; and

(*c*) where such a notice has been served on any tenant the increase may be continued without service of any fresh notice on any subsequent tenant.

(2) A person shall not in consideration of the grant, renewal, or continuance of a tenancy of any dwelling-house to which this Act applies require the payment of any fine, premium, or other like sum in addition to the rent, and where any such payment has been made in respect of any such dwelling-house after the twenty-fifth day of November nineteen hundred and fifteen, then the amount shall be recoverable by the tenant by whom it was made from the landlord, and may without prejudice to any other method of recovery be deducted from any rent payable by him to the landlord, but this provision shall not apply to any payment under an agreement entered into before the fourth day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen.

(3) No order for the recovery of possession of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom shall be made so long as the tenant continues to pay rent at the agreed rate as modified by this Act and performs the other conditions of the tenancy, except on the ground that the tenant has committed waste or has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or an annoyance to adjoining or neighbouring occupiers, or that the premises are reasonably required by the landlord for the occupation of himself or some other person in his employ, or in the employ of some tenant from him, or on some other ground which may be deemed satisfactory by the court making such order, and where such order has been made but not executed before the passing of this Act the court by which the order was made may, if it is of opinion that the order would not have been made if this Act had been in operation at the date of the making of the order, rescind or vary the order in such manner as the court may think fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act.

(4) It shall not be lawful for any mortgagee under a mortgage to which this Act applies, during the continuance of this Act, and so long as interest at the standard rate is paid and is not more than twenty-one days in arrear, and the covenants by the mortgagor (other than the covenant for the repayment of the principal money secured) are performed and observed, and so long as the mortgagor keeps the property in a proper state of repair and pays all interest and instalments of

principal recoverable under any prior encumbrance, to call in his mortgage or to take any steps for exercising any right of foreclosure or sale, or for otherwise enforcing his security or for recovering the principal money thereby secured :

Provided that this provision shall not apply to a mortgage where the principal money secured thereby is repayable by means of periodical instalments extending over a term of not less than ten years from the creation of the mortgage, nor shall this provision affect any power of sale exercisable by a mortgagee who was at the twenty-fifth day of November nineteen hundred and fifteen a mortgagee in possession, or in cases where the mortgagor consents to the exercise by the mortgagee of the powers conferred by the mortgage :

Provided also that if, in the case of a mortgage of a leasehold interest, the mortgagee satisfies the county court that his security is seriously diminishing in value or is otherwise in jeopardy, and that for that reason it is reasonable that the mortgage should be called in and enforced, the court may by order authorise him to call in and enforce the same, and thereupon this subsection shall not apply to such mortgage.

2. *Interpretation and application.*—(1) For the purposes of this Act except where the context otherwise requires :—

(*a*) The expression " standard rent " means the rent at which the dwelling-house was let on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, or, where the dwelling-house was not let on that date, the rent at which it was last let before that date, or, in the case of a dwelling-house which was first let after the said third day of August, the rent at which it was first let :

(*b*) The expression " standard rate of interest " means in the case of a mortgage in force on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, the rate of interest payable at that date, or, in the case of a mortgage created since that date, the original rate of interest :

(*c*) The expression " rateable value " means the rateable value on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen, or, in the case of a house or part of a house first assessed after that date, the rateable value at which it was first assessed :

(*d*) The expressions " landlord," " tenant," " mortgagee," and " mortgagor " include any person from time to time deriving title under the original landlord, tenant, mortgagee, or mortgagor :

(*e*) The expression " mortgage " includes a land charge under the Land Transfer Acts, 1875 and 1897.

(2) This Act shall apply to a house or a part of a house let as a separate dwelling where such letting does not include any land other than the site of the dwelling-house and a garden or other premises within the curtilage of the dwelling-house, and where either the annual amount of the standard rent or the rateable value of the house or part of the house does not exceed—

(*a*) in the case of a house situate in the metropolitan police district, including therein the city of London, thirty-five pounds ;

(*b*) in the case of a house situate in Scotland, thirty pounds ; and

(*c*) in the case of a house situate elsewhere, twenty-six pounds ;

and every such house or part of a house shall be deemed to be a dwelling-house to which this Act applies : Provided that this Act shall not apply to a dwelling-house let at a rent which includes payments in respect of board, attendance, or use of furniture.

(3) Where, for the purpose of determining the standard rent or rateable value of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies, it is necessary to apportion the rent at the date in relation to which the standard rent is to be fixed or the rateable value of the property in which that dwelling-house is comprised, a county court may, on application by either party, make such apportionment as seems just, and the decision of the court as to the amount to be apportioned to the dwelling-house shall be final and conclusive.

(4) Subject to the provisions of this Act, this Act shall apply to every mortgage where the mortgaged property consists of or comprises one or more dwelling-houses to which this Act applies, or any interest therein except that it shall not apply—

(*a*) to any mortgage comprising one or more dwelling-houses to which this Act applies and other land if the rateable value of such dwelling-houses is less than one-tenth of the rateable value of the whole of the land comprised in the mortgage, or

(*b*) to an equitable charge by deposit of title deeds or otherwise.

(5) Where this Act has become applicable to any dwelling-house or any mortgage thereon it shall continue to apply thereto whether or not the dwelling-house continues to be a dwelling-house to which this Act applies.

(6) Where the standard rent payable in respect of any tenancy of a dwelling-house is less than two-thirds of the rateable value thereof, this Act shall not apply to that rent or tenancy nor to any mortgage by the landlord from whom the tenancy is held of his interest in the dwelling-house.

3. *Rules as to procedure.*—The Lord Chancellor may make such rules and give such directions as he thinks fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act, and may by those rules or directions provide for any proceedings for the purposes of this Act being conducted so far as desirable in private and for the remission of any fees.

4. *Application to Scotland and Ireland.*—(1) This Act shall apply to Scotland, subject to the following modifications :—

" Mortgage and incumbrance " mean a heritable security ; " fine " means grassum or consideration other than rent ; " mortgagor " and " mortgagee " mean respectively the debtor and the creditor in a heritable security ; " covenant " means obligation ; " mortgaged property " means the heritable subject or subjects included in a heritable security ; " rateable value " means yearly value according to the valuation roll ; " rateable value on the third day of August nineteen hundred and fourteen " means yearly value according to the valuation roll for the year ending fifteenth day of May nineteen hundred and fifteen ; " assessed " means entered in the valuation roll ; " committed waste " means " wilfully destroyed the property " ; " land " means lands and heritages ; " enactments relating to compounding " include the House-letting and Rating (Scotland) Act, 1911 ; " rate " means assessment as defined in the last-mentioned Act ; " Lord Chancellor " means the Court of Session ; " rules " means act of sederunt ; and " county court " means the sheriff.

(2) This Act shall apply to Ireland subject to the following modifications :—

(*a*) A reference to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland shall be substituted for the reference to the Lord Chancellor ;

(*b*) The expression "mortgage" includes a charge by registered disposition under the Local Registration of Title (Ireland) Act, 1891;

(*c*) The expression "rateable value" means the annual rateable value under the Irish Valuation Acts: Provided that where part of a house let as a separate dwelling is not separately valued under those Acts, the Commissioner of Valuation and Boundary Surveyor may on the application of the landlord or tenant make such apportionment of the rateable value of the whole house as seems just, and his decision as to the amount to be apportioned to the part of the house shall be final and conclusive, and that amount shall be taken to be the rateable value of the part of the house for the purposes of this Act but not further or otherwise.

5. *Short title and duration.*—(1) This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915.

(2) This Act shall continue in force during the continuance of the present war and for a period of six months thereafter and no longer, but the expiration of this Act shall not render recoverable any rent or interest which during the continuance thereof was irrecoverable or affect the right of a tenant to recover any sum which during the continuance thereof was under this Act recoverable by him.

14.—The Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917.

(7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 25.)

[10th July, 1917.]

4. *Power to accept premiums on leases for* 21 *years or upwards.*—(1) Subsection (2) of section one of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915, shall not apply to a lease of a dwelling-house for a term of twenty-one years or upwards.

(2) Section two of the Courts (Emergency Powers) (No. 2) Act, 1916 (6 & 7 Geo. 5, c. 18), is hereby repealed.

5. *Provisions as to sums made irrecoverable by* 5 *&* 6 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 97.—(1) Where any sum has, whether before or after the passing of this Act, been paid on account of any rent or mortgage interest, being a sum which by virtue of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915, would have been irrecoverable by the landlord or mortgagee, the sum so paid shall at any time within six months after the date of payment, or, in the case of a payment made before the passing of this Act, within six months after the passing thereof, be recoverable from the landlord or mortgagee who received the payment or his legal personal representative by the tenant or mortgagor by whom it was paid, and may, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, be deducted by such tenant or mortgagor from any rent or interest payable within such six months by him to such landlord or mortgagee.

(2) If any person in any rent book or similar document makes an entry showing or purporting to show any tenant as being in arrear in respect of any sum which by virtue of the said Act is irrecoverable, or if, where any such entry has before the passing of this Act been made by or on behalf of any landlord, the landlord, on being requested by or on behalf of the tenant so to do, refuses or neglects to delete the entry, he shall on summary conviction be liable to a fine not exceeding ten pounds.

(3) This section shall be construed as one with the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915.

7. *Provisions as to leases at less than rack rent.*—In subsection (6) of section two of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915, which relates to tenancies at less than rack rent, the word "standard" shall be omitted, and at the end of the subsection there shall be inserted the following words, "and this Act shall apply in respect of such dwelling-house as if no such tenancy existed or had ever existed."

15.—Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918.

(8 Geo. 5, c. 7.)

[2nd May, 1918.]

1. *Restriction of meaning of landlord in* 5 & 6 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 97, *s.* 1 (3).—Subsection (3) of section one of the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915, shall have effect as if at the end thereof the following provision was inserted :—

> "For the purposes of this subsection the expression 'landlord' shall not include any person who since the thirtieth day of September nineteen hundred and seventeen has become landlord by the acquisition of the dwelling-house or any interest therein otherwise than by the devolution thereof to him under a settlement made before the said date, or under a testamentary disposition or an intestacy,"

and the provisions of the said subsection with respect to orders made but not executed before the passing of that Act, shall apply to orders made but not executed before the passing of this Act, as if this Act had been substituted for that Act in the said subsection :

Provided that this enactment shall not apply in any case where the court is satisfied by certificate given by or on behalf of the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries (or as regards premises in Scotland by the Board of Agriculture for Scotland, or in Ireland the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland) that the premises in question are required for the occupation of a person engaged or employed in agricultural work of urgent national importance.

2. *Short Title.*—This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918.

16.—Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919.

(9 Geo. 5, c. 7.)

[2nd April, 1919.]

1. *Prolongation of duration of principal Act,* 5 & 6 *Geo.* 5, *c.* 97.—The Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915 (hereinafter referred to as the "principal Act"), and the enactments amending that Act, shall continue in force until Lady Day nineteen hundred and twenty-one, but during the period (hereinafter referred to as "the extended period") between the time when but for this Act the principal Act would have expired and the said Lady Day the principal Act shall have effect subject to the modifications contained in the two next succeeding sections.

2. *Limited power of increasing rents during the extended period.*—(1) An increase in the rent of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act applies payable in respect of the extended period or any part thereof which would but for the principal Act be recoverable, shall be recoverable if or so far as the amount of the increase does not exceed ten per centum of the standard rent :

Provided that no such increase shall be due or recoverable if the sanitary authority of the district in which the house is situate on the application of the tenant certifies that the house is not reasonably fit for human habitation or is not kept in a reasonable state of repair, nor in any case until or in respect of any period prior to the expiry of four clear weeks after the landlord has served upon the tenant a notice in writing of his intention to increase the rent, and informing the tenant of his right to apply to the sanitary authority for such a certificate as aforesaid.

(2) On any such application to a sanitary authority a fee of one shilling shall be payable, but if the authority, as a result of the application, issues such a certificate as aforesaid the tenant shall be entitled to deduct the amount of the fee from any subsequent payment of rent.

(3) The increase of rent permitted by this section shall be in addition to any increase permitted by section one of the principal Act.

3. *Limited power of increasing rate of mortgage interest.*—Nothing in the principal Act shall prevent an increase in the rate of interest payable in respect of the extended period on a mortgage to which the principal Act applies, if the increase does not exceed one-half per centum per annum, and the rate when so increased does not exceed five per centum per annum, and subsection (4) of section one of the principal Act shall apply as if the reference therein to the standard rate included a reference to such increased rate.

4. *Extension of principal Act to higher-rented houses.*—As from the passing of this Act, the principal Act and the enactments amending that Act shall extend to houses or parts of houses let as separate dwellings where such letting does not include any land other than the site of the dwelling-house and a garden or other premises within the curtilage of the dwelling-house, and where—

(*a*) in the case of a house situated in the metropolitan police district, including the City of London, both the annual amount of the standard rent and the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceed thirty-five pounds, and neither exceeds seventy pounds ;

(*b*) in the case of a house situated in Scotland, both the annual amount of the standard rent and the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceed thirty pounds, and neither exceeds sixty pounds ;

(*c*) in the case of a house situated elsewhere, both the annual amount of the standard rent and the rateable value of the house or part of the house exceed twenty-six pounds, and neither exceeds fifty-two pounds ;

and shall also extend to mortgages (not being mortgages to which the principal Act as originally enacted applies), where the mortgaged property consists of or comprises one or more of such dwelling-houses as aforesaid or any interest therein, subject, however, to the exceptions mentioned in subsection (4) of section two of the principal Act, but in the application to those houses and mortgages the principal Act and the

enactments amending that Act shall have effect, subject to the following modifications :—

(i) for subsection (1) of section one of the principal Act, exclusive of the provisos to that subsection, the following provisions shall be substituted :—

Where the rent of a dwelling-house to which this Act applies or the rate of interest on a mortgage to which this Act applies has been since the twenty-fifth day of December nineteen hundred and eighteen, or is hereafter increased and such increase would apart from this Act have been recoverable, then, if the increased rent exceeds by more than ten per centum the standarf rent, or the increased rate of interest exceeds by more than one-half per centum per annum the standard rate, the amount of such excess above the said ten per centum or one-half per centum, as the case may be, shall, notwithstanding any agreement to the contrary, be irrecoverable from the tenant or the mortgagor, as the case may be, and, if paid, may be recovered by the tenant or mortgagor in the manner and subject to the provisions of subsection (1) of section five of the Courts (Emergency Powers) Act, 1917 ;

(ii) in proviso (i) to subsection (1) and subsections (2) and (4) of section one of the principal Act the fourth day of March nineteen hundred and nineteen shall be substituted for the twenty-fifth day of November nineteen hundred and fifteen ;

(iii) in subsection (3) of section one of the principal Act references to the date of the passing of the principal Act shall be construed as references to the date of passing of this Act ;

(iv) in subsection (4) of section one of the principal Act for the reference to the standard rate there shall be substituted a reference to the rate permitted by this section ;

(v) at the end of paragraph (*a*) of subsection (1) of section two of the principal Act there shall be inserted the following proviso :—

Provided that, if the rateable value of the dwelling-house on the said third day of August exceeds the standard rent as so defined, that rateable value shall, as respects that house, be deemed to be the standard rent.

5. *Minor amendments of the principal Act.*—(1) A landlord of a house to which the principal Act, either as originally enacted or as extended by this Act, applies shall, on being so requested by the tenant of the house, furnish to him a statement as to what is the standard rent of the house, and if he fails within fourteen days to do so, or furnishes a statement which is false in any material particular, he shall be guilty of an offence and liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding ten pounds.

(2) Where a person who has, since the thirtieth day of September nineteen hundred and seventeen, purchased a house to which the principal Act, either as originally enacted or as extended by this Act, applies, requires the house for his own occupation or that of some person in his employ, or in the employ of some tenant from him, nothing in the Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918, shall be construed as

preventing the court from making an order for the recovery of possession of the house, if, after considering all the circumstances of the case, including especially the alternative accommodation available for the tenant, the court considers it reasonable to make such an order.

(3) The principal Act, both as originally enacted and as extended by this Act, shall have effect as if in proviso (vi) to subsection (1) of section one of that Act after the word " until " there were inserted the words " or in respect of any period prior to."

(4) Any rooms in a dwelling-house the subject of a separate letting as a dwelling shall, for the purposes of the principal Act and this Act, be treated as a part of a house let as a separate dwelling.

6. *Limitation on rent of houses let furnished.*—(1) Where the occupier of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act, either as originally enacted or as extended by this Act, applies, lets, or has, before the passing of this Act, let the house or any part thereof at a rent which includes payment in respect of the use of furniture, and it is proved to the satisfaction of the county court on the application of the lessee that the rent charged yields to the occupier a profit more than twenty-five per centum in excess of the normal profit as hereinafter defined, the court may order that the rent, so far as it exceeds such sum as would yield such normal profit and twenty-five per centum, shall be irrecoverable, and that the amount of any payment of rent in excess of such sum which may have been made in respect of any period after the passing of this Act, shall be repaid to the lessee, and, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, may be recovered by him by means of deductions from any subsequent payments of rent.

(2) For the purpose of this section " normal profit " means the profit which might reasonably have been obtained from a similar letting in the year ending on the third day of August, nineteen hundred and fourteen.

7. *Amendment of definition of standard rent.*—At the end of paragraph (*a*) of subsection (1) of section two of the principal Act, the following words shall be inserted :—

> Provided that, in the case of any dwelling-house let at a progressive rent payable under a tenancy agreement or lease, the maximum rent payable under such tenancy agreement or lease shall be the standard rent.

8. *Exception of new houses.*—Neither the principal Act nor this Act shall apply to houses erected after or in course of erection at the passing of this Act.

9. *Application of Act to Scotland.*—In the application of this Act to Scotland—

(*a*) the twenty-eighth day of May shall be substituted for Lady Day and the local authority under the Public Health (Scotland) Act, 1897, shall be substituted for the sanitary authority ;

(*b*) as from the commencement of the extended period the principal Act shall be amended by the insertion in proviso (iv) of subsection (1) of section one, after the word " dwelling-house " where first occurring therein, of the words " or where by the law of Scotland owners' rates are chargeable on the landlord of any dwelling-house."

10. *Application of Act to Ireland.*—In the application of this Act to Ireland—

(*a*) the first day of May shall be substituted for Lady Day in the case of tenancies where the former day is the gale day ;

(*b*) the medical officer of health of a dispensary district shall be substituted for the sanitary authority in section two of this Act, and the issue of certificates and the payment of fees in connexion with applications by tenants under the said section shall be subject to regulations to be made by the Local Government Board for Ireland.

11. *Short title and construction.*—This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919, and shall be construed as one with the principal Act.

17.—Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1919.

(9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 90.)

[23rd December, 1919.]

1. *Orders for possession.*—(1) After the passing of this Act no order or judgment for the recovery of possession of a dwelling-house to which the Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915 (hereinafter called the principal Act), or any of the Acts amending the same applies, or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, shall be made or given, so long as the tenant continues to pay rent at the agreed rate as modified by the principal Act or any of the Acts amending the same and performs the other conditions of the tenancy, unless—

(*a*) the tenant has committed waste or has been guilty of conduct which is a nuisance or an annoyance to adjoining or neighbouring occupiers, and the court considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment ; or

(*b*) the tenant, by sub-letting the dwelling-house or any part thereof or by taking in lodgers, is making a profit which, having regard to the rent paid by the tenant, is unreasonable, and the court considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment ; or

(*c*) the premises are reasonably required by the landlord for the occupation of himself or some other person in his employ, or in the employ of some tenant from him, and the court, after considering all the circumstances of the case, including especially the alternative accommodation available for the tenant, considers it reasonable to make such an order or give such judgment.

(2) At the time of making any order or giving any judgment for the recovery of possession of any such dwelling-house or for the ejectment of a tenant therefrom, or in the case of any such order or judgment which has been made or given, whether before or after the passing of this Act, and not executed, at any subsequent time, the court may, if the order or judgment was made or given on the ground that the premises were reasonably required as aforesaid, stay or suspend execution thereof, or postpone the date of possession for such period

or periods as it shall think fit, either unconditionally or subject to such conditions in regard to payment by the tenant of rent or mesne profits and otherwise as the court shall think fit, and, if such conditions are complied with, the court may, if it shall think fit, discharge or rescind such order or judgment.

(3) Where any order or judgment has been made or given before the passing of this Act, but not executed, and in the opinion of the court the order or judgment would not have been made or given if this Act had been in force at the time when such order or judgment was made or given, the court may, on application by the tenant, rescind or vary such order or judgment in such manner as the court may think fit for the purpose of giving effect to this Act.

(4) Notwithstanding anything in section one hundred and forty-three of the County Courts Act, 1888, every warrant for delivery of possession of a dwelling-house to which the principal Act or any Act amending the same applies, shall remain in force for three months from the day next after the last day named in the judgment or order for delivery of possession or ejectment, and for such further period or periods, if any, as the court shall from time to time, whether before or after the expiration of such three months, direct.

(5) This Act shall not apply to a dwelling-house let at a rent which includes payments in respect of board, attendance, or use of furniture.

(6) In the application of this section to Scotland a reference to profits shall be substituted for the reference to mesne profits.

2. *Short title, construction and repeal.*—(1) This Act may be cited as the Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1919, and shall remain in force until the first day of July nineteen hundred and twenty and shall be construed as one with the principal Act.

(2) The enactments set out in the schedule to this Act are hereby repealed to the extent specified in the third column of that schedule.

SCHEDULE.

Section 2.

Session and Chapter.	Short Title.	Extent of Repeal.
5 & 6 Geo. 5, c. 97	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (War Restrictions) Act, 1915	S. 1 (3).
8 Geo. 5, c. 7	Increase of Rent, &c. (Amendment) Act, 1918	The whole Act.
9 Geo. 5, c. 7	Increase of Rent and Mortgage Interest (Restrictions) Act, 1919	S. 5 (2).

INDEX.

A

Acceptance of Rent, 65.

Acts—
application of, 2.
duration of, 1.

Accommodation, Alternative—
nature of, 83.
when required, 78, 80.
not required, 87.

Accommodation—
reasonably sufficient, 81.

Actual Possession, 17.

Adjournment of Application, 92.

Administrator of Tenant, 21.

Agricultural Committee, County, 90, 130.
holding, 90.

Alterations, Structural, 13, 29, 30, 32.

Alternative Accommodation (*see* Accommodation, Alternative).

Annoyance by Tenant, 73, 74.

Application—
adjournment of, 92.
of Acts, 2.

Apportionment—
of mortgage, 104.
rateable value, 28.
rent, 28.

Arrears of Rent—
notice as to, 53.
payment of, 52, 72, 93.
questions as to, 56.

Assignment of Statutory Tenancy, 64, 83.

Attendance—
rent including payment for, 8, 9, 10, 11, 102.

Authority, Local or Statutory—
recovery of possession by, 80.

B

Bankruptcy of Tenant, 60, 65.

Board—
rent including payment for, 8, 9, 10, 11, 102.

Burdens—
transfer of, 40.

Business Premises—
application of Acts to, 7.

C

Cancellation of Order, 93.

Caretaker, 18, 59.

Certificate—
of Agricultural Committee, 90.
Sanitary Authority, 47, 48, 49, 57, 58.

Charge, Equitable, 105.

Compensation—
where order for possession wrongfully obtained, 94.

Compounding for Rates, 35.

Concealment—
compensation where order for possession obtained by, 94.

Conditions—
of statutory tenancy, 60.
on suspending order for possession, 93.

Contracting out of Acts, 117.

Conversion—
of house into flats, 12, 29, 30, 31.

Corn Production Act, 1917, 22.

Costs, 120, 121.

County Agricultural Committee, 90, 130.

County Court—
applications to, 120, 121.
jurisdiction of, 120, 121.

D

Damages—
where order for possession wrongfully obtained, 94.

Death of Tenant—
position on, 17, 20, 21.

Decorations, 32, 33, 49.

Determination of Leases, 23.

Disrepair, Suspension of Increase of Rent, for, 46, 56.

Distress for Rent—
restrictions on, 96.

Double Rent or Value, 63.

Drains, Repairs to, 33.

Duration of Acts, 1, 123, 124.

Dwelling-Houses—
1915 Act houses, 3, 6.
1919 Act houses, 3, 6.
1920 Act houses, 4, 6.
excluded by Act of 1923, 15.
furnished, 8, 9, 100, 101, 102.
new, 12, 13.
re-constructed, 29, 30, 32.
recovery of possession of, 70.
to which Acts apply, 4.
do not apply, 8.

E

EJECTMENT (*see* POSSESSION).

EMPLOYEE—
ejectment of, 18.
house required for, 87, 90.

EMPLOYMENT—
recovery of possession for person in landlord's whole time, 77.

ENFORCING SECURITY, 111.

EQUITABLE CHARGE, 105.

EXECUTION—
stay of, 92.

EXECUTOR OF TENANT, 21.

EXPIRATION OF PRINCIPAL ACT—
as to business premises, 1, 7.
dwelling-houses, 1, 123.
restrictions after, 124.

EXTORTIONATE PROFIT IN THE CASE OF FURNISHED LETTINGS, 102.

F

FAIR AND REASONABLE RENT, 124, 126.

FAMILY OF TENANT DYING INTESTATE, 20, 21.

FINE—
for offences under Acts, 39, 50, 61, 97, 100, 102.
on grant of lease, 18, 97, 98, 99.
repayment of, 97.

FIXTURES AND FITTINGS, 9.

FLATS—
conversion of house into, 12, 29, 30, 31.
within the Act, 5.

FORCES—
service with, 81, 90.

FORECLOSURE, 111.

FURNISHED HOUSES—
excessive charges, penalty for, 101.
rent of, restrictions on, 100.

FURNITURE—
rent including payment for use of, 8, 9, 10, 11, 101.
what is, 9.

G

GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENT—
possession under, 7.

GROUND RENTS, 15.

H

HARDSHIP—
greater, 91.
HOUSES (*see* DWELLING-HOUSES).
HOUSING, TOWN PLANNING, &C., ACT, 1919, 13.
HOUSING, TOWN PLANNING, &C. (SCOTLAND) ACT, 1919, 130.
HOUSE LETTING AND RATING (SCOTLAND) ACT, 1911, 129.
HOUSE LETTING AND RATING (SCOTLAND) ACT, 1920, 131, 132.

I

ILLEGAL PURPOSE, 74.
IMMORAL PURPOSE, 74.
IMPROVEMENTS—
expenditure on, increase of rent for, 32.
unnecessary, 32.
INCREASE—
of mortgage interest, 107.
amount of, 108.
notice of, 109.
of rent, 22.
amount of, 32.
notice of, 42, 43.
form of, 42, 133.
of sub-tenancies, 38.
suspension of, 46, 56.
validated, 52.
INSTALMENTS—
mortgage repayable by, 112, 128.
INTERPRETATION ACT, 1889, s. 38, 22, 107, 112, 116.
INTOXICATING LIQUOR—
premises licensed for the sale of, 8.
recovery of possession of, 83.
IRELAND—
application of principal Act to, 2.

J

JUDGMENT FOR POSSESSION (*see* POSSESSION).
JURISDICTION—
of County Court, 120, 121.

L

LAND—
application of principal Act to, 11.
let with house, 11.
LAND CHARGES, 70.
LAND TRANSFER ACTS, 1875 and 1897—
charges under, 103.

LANDLORD—
access of, to premises, 63.
definition of, 20.
employee of, 18, 77, 87.
liability of, where order for possession wrongfully obtained, 62.

LEASE—
excluding provisions of principal Act, 17, 117.
expiration of, 59.
fine on grant of, 18, 97, 98, 99.

LEASEHOLD INTEREST—
mortgage of, 113.
application to enforce, 113.

LIABILITY—
transfer of, 40.

LICENSED PREMISES, 8, 83.

LOCAL AUTHORITY—
house required by, 80.

LODGINGS, 101, 102.

LONDON, CITY OF—
application of Acts to, 4.

LORD CHANCELLOR—
power to make regulations, 120, 128.

M

METROPOLITAN POLICE DISTRICT—
application of Acts to, 4.
places in, 139.

MINISTER OF HEALTH—
power to make regulations, 128.

MISREPRESENTATION—
possession obtained by, 94.

MORTGAGE—
application of principal Act to, 103.
apportionment of, 104.
calling in, restrictions on, 111.
consent by mortgagor to enforcement of, 113.
created after principal Act, 107.
equitable, 105.
foreclosure of, 111.
instalments, repayable by, 112, 128.
interest, increase of, 107, 108.
standard rate of, 107.
leaseholds, of, 113.
money, apportionment of, 104.
mortgagee, definition of, 21.
mortgagor, definition of, 21.
consent by, to exercise of mortgagee's powers, 113.
possession, taking of by mortgagee, 113.
mortgagee in, exemption for, 112.
restrictions on enforcement of, 111, 127.

sale by mortgagee, 111.
position of purchaser, 114.
standard rate of interest, 107.
sub-mortgage, 103.
mortgagee, 21.
MORTGAGE INTEREST (*see* MORTGAGE).
MORTGAGOR DEFINED, 21.
MORTGAGEE DEFINED, 21.

N

NET RENT—
definition of, 37.
determination of questions as, 42,
NEW HOUSES—
not within the Acts, 12.
NORMAL PROFIT—
definition of, 100.
NOTICE OF INCREASE OF RENT—
amendment of, 45.
defects in, 44, 45.
effect of, 51.
form of, 42, 133.
mis-statements in, 43.
served before the principal Act, 43.
NOTICE TO QUIT—
by landlord, 65.
acceptance of rent after expiry of, 65.
tenant holding over after, 59.
by tenant, 59, 60, 75.
holding over after, 60.
length of, required, 60.
NUISANCE—
recovery of possession for, 73.

O.

OCCUPATION—
premises required by landlord for, 77, 91.
OFFENCES—
furnished lettings, 102.
premiums, 97.
rent book, false entries in, 100.
statement of standard rent, false, 50.
sub-letting, failing to supply statement as to, 39.
ORDER FOR POSSESSION (*see* POSSESSION).
OVERPAID RENT OR MORTGAGE INTEREST—
recovery of, 115.

P

PECUNIARY CONSIDERATION, 97, 99.
PENALTY—
for accepting premium, 97.
excessive charges for furnished lettings, 102.
mis-statement of standard rent, 50
refusing to state standard rent, 50.

PERMITTED INCREASES—
in mortgage interest, 108.
rent, 32.
of sub-tenancies, 38.

POOR RATE ASSESSMENT AND COLLECTION ACT, 1869, 35.

POSSESSION—
actual, 17.
conditions of obtaining orders for, 71.
mortgagee in, sale by, 112.
taking of, by, 113.
order for,
conditions of, 71.
suspension of, 92.
wrongfully obtained, compensation for, 94.
postponement of date of, 92.
purchaser, required by, 91.
recovery of, 70.
restrictions on right to after expiry of principal Act, 124.
warrant for, 94.

PREMIUMS—
restrictions on taking of, 97
when legal, 18, 98

PROCEDURE—
rules as to, 120.

PROFESSIONAL PURPOSES—
premises used for, 7.

PROFIT, NORMAL, 100.

PROGRESSIVE RENT, 25.

PUBLIC HOUSE, 8, 83.

PUBLIC SERVICE—
premises used for, 117.

PURCHASER—
possession required by, 91.

R.

RAILWAY COMPANY—
dwelling-houses let by, 38.

RATEABLE VALUE—
apportionment of, 28.
definition of, 27.
rent less than two-thirds of, 14.

RATE OF INTEREST—
increase of, 108.
standard, definition of, 107.

RATES—
arrears of cannot be recovered, 34.
compounding for, 35.
definition of, 33.
increase of rent for, 33,
calculation of, 34,
notice of, 34.

RECONSTRUCTION, 12, 29, 30, 31.
RECOVERY—
of fine or premiums, 97.
overpaid rent or interest, 115.
possession (*see* POSSESSION).
RE-ENTRY BY LANDLORD—
restrictions on, 60.
RENT—
acceptance of, after notice to quit, 65.
apportionment of, 28.
distress for, restrictions on, 96.
double, whether recoverable, 63.
fair and reasonable, 124, 126.
ground, 15.
increase of, 22.
amount of, 32.
notice of, 42, 43.
permitted, 32.
suspension of, pending execution of repairs, 46, 56.
less than two-thirds of rateable value, 14.
net, definition of, 37.
of furnished house, restrictions on, 100.
progressive, 25.
questions as to, determination of, 41, 56.
standard, definition of, 24.
RENT BOOK—
false entries in, 100.
REPAIR—
good and tenantable, 49, 127.
reasonable state of, 37, 49.
REPAIRS—
certificate of sanitary authority as to, 46, 47, 48, 126.
definition of, 37, 48.
increase of rent for, 36.
suspension of, 46, 56.
tenant to allow landlord facilities for, 63.
REPAYMENT—
of overpaid mortgage interest, 115.
rent, 115.
RESCISSION—
of ejectment order, 92.
RESTRICTIONS—
on distress for rent, 96.
increase of mortgage interest, 107.
rent, 22.
possession, right to, 70.
after expiry of principal Act, 124.
premiums, 97.
rent of furnished house, 100.
REVOCATION—
of order for possession, 92.
ROOMS—
single, within Act, 5.

RULES—
power to make, 120, 128.

S

SAILOR—
recovery of possession for, 81, 90.

SALE—
by mortgagee, 111.

SANITARY AUTHORITY—
application by, 46.
certificate of, 46, 47, 48, 49, 57, 126.
report of, 47.

SCOTLAND—
application of Acts to, 129.

SECURITY—
enforcement of, restrictions on, 111.

SEPARATION, JUDICIAL, 85.

SERVANT—
occupation by, 18, 59.
recovery of possession for, 77, 90.

SERVICE WITH FORCES, 81, 90.

SHOP—
premises used as, 7.

SITTING TENANT, 124.

SMALL TENEMENTS RECOVERY ACT, 1838, 121, 125.

SOLDIER—
recovery of possession for, 81, 90.

STANDARD RATE OF INTEREST, 107.

STANDARD RENT—
apportionment of, 28.
meaning of, 24.
mis-statement of, 50.
questions as to, determination of, 42.
statement of, 49.

STATUTORY DUTIES OR POWERS, 80.

STATUTORY TENANCY—
assignment of, 64, 83.
conditions of, 60.
creation of, 59.
determination of, 64.
nature of, 59.

STATUTORY UNDERTAKING—
definition of, 80.
possession required for, 80.

STREET IMPROVEMENTS, 33.

STRUCTURAL ALTERATIONS—
increase of rent for, 32.
unnecessary, 32.

SUB-LETTING, 67, 83.

SUB-MORTGAGE, 103.

SUBSISTING TENANCY, 124.

SUB-TENANCIES,
increases of rent of, 38.

SUB-TENANT—
definition of, 20.
nuisance or annoyance caused by, 73
position of, 66.
protection of, 66.
rent of, increase of, 38.

SUSPENSION—
of increase of rent, 46, 56
order for possession, 92.

T

TENANCY—
employment, by virtue of, 18, 59.
statutory (*see* STATUTORY TENANCY).

TENANT—
administrator of, 21.
death of, intestate, 20.
definition of, 20.
executor of, 21.
notice to quit by, 59, 60, 75.
waste by, 74.
widow of, 20.

TRADE—
premises used for, 7.

TRANSFER—
of burden, 40.
liability, 40.
mortgage, 21.

U

USE AND OCCUPATION—
claim for, 69.

W

WAIVER OF NOTICE TO QUIT, 65, 66.

WARRANT FOR POSSESSION, 94.

WASTE—
by tenant, 74.

WATER RENTS AND CHARGES, 33.

WHOLE-TIME EMPLOYMENT, 77, 79.

WIDOW OF TENANT, 20

Printed by The Solicitors' Law Stationery Society Limited 104-107, *Fetter Lane, E.C.4.*